

The Peremptory Casey Davies by Ash Ellis

Chapter 301

Win the Game

Abel glanced at Casey with a sneer and said, "It seems that Mr. Dexter is very confident in you, but I don't know how he will feel when you lose this game."

Casey just snorted and didn't say a word. He would bear Abel for a while now, and then teach him how to behave later.

Dexter and Jason gambled three hundred million, which still surprised Casey. However, since the bet had already been made, then Casey couldn't make Jason feel better.

Seeing Casey not speaking, Abel believed that Casey wouldn't dare to win because his wife was caught, and he looked more arrogant.

They began to play chess, and everyone in the room fell silent.

Although Scarlett and the player from C City were also competing for the third place, everyone still paid more attention to the match between Casey and Abel. Casey didn't launch a fierce offensive against Abel at the beginning. On the contrary, he chose a more conservative approach, which seemed quite common and had no characteristics.

Seeing Casey choose this way, Abel already thought that he was destined to win this time. From the very beginning of Casey's first step, he was destined to have no chance of a comeback.

Devil was in the details. In the duel

between the master chess players, the competition was all about the details. A small omission may lead to the failure of the entire game.

Although Abel's chess skill was not as good as that of Casey, his level was among the younger generation and was also an outstanding chess player. As Casey used this kind of regular way, it was for him to win.

Everyone was also a little puzzled. Before, Casey always used some crisp and sharp way, and often could make unexpected situations. But in the final finals, he played chess in a common way.

Could it be true that Abel's level was higher than Casey, so he suppressed Casey as soon as the game began? Halfway through, everyone shook their heads, believing that Casey could not win.

"Casey's way is too ordinary, even I can see what his next step is. It's halfway through the game, and it will be very difficult for him to snatch victory from the jaws of defeat."

"It's a pity. I thought that the champion this time would belong to Casey. He was so amazing before. I didn't expect that his performance in the final is so bad, which is really disappointing."

"Maybe it's that Abel's level is higher than him. He can't display his amazing strength. We overestimated him before."

...

Both Dexter and Jason were also staring at the game intently. Dexter frowned. He was a little nervous at this time. Although Casey sent him a

message at that time, telling him that he would win, but looking at the situation on the chessboard now, it didn't seem like Casey would win.

Could it be that Casey was bought by Jason and sent that message to him on purpose?

An uneasy premonition rose in Dexter's heart. If that was the case, then he would have lost a lot of money this time. Jason looked at Casey's declining, and the triumph on his face was even more obvious. After turning his head to look at Dexter, he said, "Mr. Dexter, it seems that your one-tenth of your share may not be able to be kept. Thank you for your generosity."

Dexter snorted coldly, and said, "The final result has not come out. Don't be proud too early. At Casey's level, he will never lose to Abel."

Jason sneered and said, "Casey's level is indeed higher than Abel, but at this time the game is over half. Casey's moves in chess are too ordinary to be compared with Abel. At least, in this round, he is not able to win."

Dexter took a deep breath, clenched his fists tightly, did not speak, but continued to stare at the situation on the court. Abel made a move and looked up at Casey. His eyes were full of mockery. Although he wasn't able to beat Casey by his own strength, but as long as the surrounding audience thought he had won, he was better than Casey.

Casey also looked up at Abel at this time, and a joking smile slowly appeared on his cold face.

When Abel saw Casey's smile, he

suddenly got nervous. For some unaccountable reason, he instinctively felt that there was an infinite crisis in Casey's smile.

What did this guy show such a smile at this time? No matter how, he couldn't win this game. Why was he laughing? Abel felt uneasy, but soon he calmed down, thinking that Casey was just bluffing. The game had progressed to such a point that Casey could no longer win.

"Well, no matter how you laugh, it's impossible for you to change the ending. You are lost!" Abel gritted his teeth.

Casey stared at the chessboard. He was quite satisfied with the situation on the chessboard at this time. Others might think that he could not win this game, but in Casey's view, the highlights were just beginning.

He picked up a piece and landed on the chessboard. Abel's disdainful look suddenly froze after seeing Casey's move.

'Why did he place the piece here? Presumably, he should follow my rhythm. Was there any use for him to make this move?' thought Abel.

Not only was Abel puzzled, but even the surrounding audience was dumbfounded. They had never seen such a move in chess.

Abel went on to make a move, and Casey's move was still beyond Abel's expectation.

Abel suddenly felt anxious, what on earth did Casey want to do? Could it be that he did it deliberately in order to lose the game?

Abel could only follow his original rhythm step by step, while Casey started his unpredictable moves, which was completely unpredictable. The most important thing was that Casey's move in chess was peculiar, but it echoed the previous layout, which made Abel have no chance of winning at all.

Almost twenty minutes later, Abel stared at the chessboard with astonishment.

He didn't expect that Casey turned the situation of no doubt losing. Now the one who would definitely lose was Abel.

"This... how is this possible? Why was there such a move in chess? It is beyond the level of human intelligence. How could he..." Abel began to tremble.

Casey made a move again, looked at Abel, smiled and said, "It's your turn."

Abel kept holding a chess piece in his hand and placed it on the chessboard, trembling. Casey smiled, then picked up a chess piece and threw it into the sky. Unexpectedly, that chess piece fell on a position on the chessboard, and was not even bounced.

"You lost," Casey said.

At this time, the referee also stood up and announced, "Casey vs. Abel, Casey wins. It took two hours and forty-two minutes!"

The audience clapped and cheered. Casey was in the downwind at the beginning and reversed later, which shocked the audience. Every step in the early stage seemed so ordinary, but in the later stage, every step before became a foreshadowing, which made people unpredictable and unable to guard against it.

It' was like some artists' paintings. The painting was just a mass of dirty ink. Everyone couldn't understand it, thinking it was a bad painting. But once the artist put a specific color of powder on the painting, when the powder and ink were combined, one stunning painting would be born in front of people.

Casey looked quite average at the front, just to prepare for the surprise behind, and Abel really thought that Casey didn't dare to win at all.

Abel stared at Casey dully, and muttered, "You...how can you win? Don't you care about your wife?"

Casey smiled and glanced at him, and said, "So, you are admitting that you caught my wife, right?"

The expression on Abel's face changed, and he shut up quickly, not daring to speak any more.

Not far away, Dexter breathed a sigh of relief when he saw Casey won, while Jason on the side was stiff. He didn't expect this result in today's game.

"Damn guy, doesn't he care his wife?" Jason murmured.

At this moment Casey on the stage looked towards him with a trace of murderous in his eyes. When Jason came into contact with Casey's gaze, he trembled.

Casey walked to the host, took the microphone, looked at everyone, and said loudly, "Now you have seen the result of the game, so is it time for Mr. Jason to carry out his promise. Three hundred million dollars. It is a large amount of money."

Everyone immediately started booing

and asked Jason to pay Dexter.

Dexter turned his head to look at Jason, smiled and said, "Mr. Jason, it's time for you to fulfill your bet. If you can't transfer 300 million dollars to me, you may not be able to get out of QY Chess Club."

Chapter 302 Plan to Have An Affair with Casey

In the hotel where the JC Chess Association was located.

Jason looked at Abel in front of him grimly, and slapped his face one by one without mercy.

The whole room was in a mess, and almost all of the ornaments had already been thrown. Everyone looked at Jason in fright, and none of them dared to make a sound.

At that time in QY Chess Club, after the game results came out, everyone asked Jason to transfer the agreed bet of 300 million to Dexter. Under pressure, Jason could only transfer the money planned for bidding for the land in QY City to Dexter.

Three hundred million was no longer a small amount for Y Real Estate, and the JC Chess Association didn't win the championship this time, and made a fool of itself. The plan to make Y Real Estate famous in QY City was a complete failure.

Jason couldn't figure out why Casey dared to win Abel as he knew that his wife had been arrested. Didn't Casey care about his wife?

After returning, Jason made countless calls to Paul, but no one answered him. He felt that Paul might be playing with Casey's wife, and he became even

more angry.

The losses caused to Y Real Estate in this chess game was really big. Even if Jason could stand it, it was impossible for him to be calm after losing 300 million dollars as well as the game.

Looking back, he felt that this must have been collusion between Dexter and Casey. He vented all his anger to Abel.

"Why the hell did you lose to that wimp?

Do you know how much preparation I have made for this competition? Not only did you not win the championship, but I also lost 300 million dollars. If the news reaches J City, it will have a considerable negative impact on my Y Real Estate. What is the use of raising you?!!!" Jason yelled hysterically.

After that, he kicked Abel again.

Abel sat down on the ground, feeling miserable, but facing Jason's anger, he could only take it.

"Casey, you are great. In order to help the Green family, you didn't even want your own wife. Okay, very good!" A murderous look appeared in Dexter's eyes, "I can't act on you in QY City, but you will go back to J City. Let's wait and see. You provoke the Y Real Estate, and I will definitely make you regret coming to this world!"

Jason turned his head to look at the people who had been trembling with fright, and said coldly, "Buy me a flight ticket back to J City as soon as possible. I must hurry back before Casey. When he comes back to J City, I will give him a big surprise!"

...

In the living room of the Green's

mansion.

Dexter was sitting on the sofa with a face full of joy. He couldn't stop being happy now, and it was a bit difficult to take back the smile on his face.

Today Casey not only helped QY Chess Association to win the championship and prevented Y Real Estate from wanting to become famous through the competition, but also helped Dexter win 300 million. This was an unexpected surprise that Dexter never thought.

There was another thing that could be regarded as the icing on the cake, that was, Scarlett successfully defeated her opponent in the duel with the player from C City and won the third place.

It was just that because Casey's victory caused too much sensation, so everyone did not have much interest in the third place.

What people pay attention to was always the first, and everything below the first was cannon fodder.

"Casey, this time your help is greatly appreciated. Without you, Jason might be more arrogant in this chess game. I won't any of the three hundred million dollars that I won. I will give it to you," Dexter said to Casey.

"No, Mr. Dexter, you keep it. This is a bet between you and Jason. Since you win, it should be given to you," Casey said lightly.

It was only three hundred million, and Casey didn't care at all.

Dexter was a little embarrassed when he saw Casey's refusal, but he soon realized that Casey was a person with a World Bank black card, and 300 million

was really not attractive to Casey.

If he persisted, it would seem that he looked down on Casey a bit.

"Casey, I will never forget your kindness to the Green family. But I don't know what you need. I know you don't need money, so if you have other needs, just tell me. As long as I can get it, I will try my best to get it for you," Dexter said.

Casey shook his head and said, "You are welcome, Mr. Dexter. This is what I should have done. You helped Conor avenge the Foster family. This is my reward to you. You don't need to take it as a favor."

Scarlett stared at Casey and said shyly, "My father's biggest treasure is me, or let my father give me to you."

Casey gave Scarlett a dumbfounded look and said, "No, no, no, I can't accept it, I can't accept it."

Scarlett glared at Casey immediately, almost swallowing Casey in her stomach angrily.

But she also knew that it was probably impossible between her and Casey.

After all, she had already expressed her love so bluntly, and Casey was still unmoved. It seemed that he was really a dedicated man.

She could only regret that she didn't meet Casey earlier.

Casey originally planned to leave QY City for J City after the match.

But Dexter insisted on inviting Casey to dinner before going back. Casey didn't want to be paid. Dexter must treat him a meal, to celebrate Casey's victory as well.

Casey thought that Edith was out of

danger, and he didn't need to go back right now. Besides, it was already evening when the game was over. It would be better to stay for a meal and go back the next day.

That night, Casey also drank a lot of wine. The members of the Green family took turns toasting him. Even if Casey was good at drinking, he couldn't stand it.

Scarlett knew that Casey would leave tomorrow, so she kept drinking. She was very reluctant to let Casey leave, but she couldn't keep Casey. Therefore, she could only seek solace in drink.

Halfway through, Dexter called Scarlett out. They came to a small courtyard.

Scarlett was confused and asked, "Dad, what are you bringing me here?"

Dexter glanced at Scarlett, sighed helplessly, and said, "Scarlett, are you unwilling to part with Casey?"

Scarlett nodded immediately, and said, "Naturally I don't want him to leave.

However, he is already married, and he is so dedicated. I have no chance."

Dexter smiled and said, "Scarlett, you are still too young. The opportunity is won by yourself. If you really don't want him to leave, even if he is married, there will always be a way if you want to keep him."

Scarlett's eyes lit up and he asked, "What's the way?"

"I have asked the people at the banquet to toast Casey in turn. Judging from his appearance, he should be almost drunk, and the way I want to tell you is to have sex with him and make things be a foregone conclusion," Dexter said.

Scarlett froze for a moment, and then there was a hint of shyness on her face. She didn't expect Dexter to teach her this way.

"But, wouldn't it be so good..." Scarlett said shyly.

"Although it's a bit wicked. If you want to keep him, you must first build substantive relationship with him. This is the only way. Whether you succeed or not, you have to try to find out, but this requires your efforts," Dexter said.

Dexter himself also wanted to keep a talent like Casey. Casey's chess talent was rare, and he still had a black card from the World Bank. For such a person, Dexter was naturally coveted. Although Casey was already married, this did not prevent Dexter from wanting Casey to be his son-in-law. If Casey married Scarlett, it would undoubtedly be a great advantage for the Green family.

Therefore, for the development of the Green family, Dexter did not hesitate to sacrifice his daughter. Of course, this had to be done voluntarily by Scarlett. Scarlett hesitated for a moment, then nodded solemnly to Dexter and said, "Dad, I am willing to pay. Anyway, I have already liked him. Even if he denies it afterwards, I will not regret it." Dexter nodded, looked at Scarlett with a smile, and said, "Tonight, it depends on your performance."

Chapter 303 The Green Family Is Not Qualified Yet

The banquet ended, it was already late at night.

Casey dragged his swaying body and

returned to the room with a joking smile on his face. He recalled the conversation between Dexter and Scarlett he heard behind an arch when he went to the bathroom at that time. . He didn't expect that Dexter would teach Scarlett this way to achieve the purpose of keeping him.

Casey also knew that his performance in QY City was too impressive, and Scarlett must have told Dexter that he had a World Bank black card. It was a normal that Dexter wanted to keep himself.

However, it seemed a bit nasty that he let Scarlett use this method. After all, even if Scarlett volunteered, he was using his daughter.

This made Casey a little disgusted. In fact, even if Casey didn't hear the conversation between Dexter and Scarlett today, Scarlett would still be unlikely to have anything to do with Casey.

When Casey was drinking outside, he would always keep himself in the final sense. He would not let himself get drunk to the point of unconsciousness, so later on, when those in the Green family toasted Casey again, what Casey drank was water.

"It seems that I should not provoke girls in the future. Feelings are the most difficult problem in the world." Casey smiled helplessly, lying on the bed and closing his eyes.

After a while, the door to Casey's room was pushed open. Scarlett's face was flushed, she was only wearing gauze, with her hair fell, and her figure was

sexy.

"Casey, are you asleep?" Scarlett asked.

Casey didn't answer.

Scarlett thought that Casey should have been drunk, so she walked to the bed with a face full of excitement, looked down at Casey on the bed, and murmured, "Casey, you are the first man in my life to make me so excited. Even if you are already married, I can't just let you go."

"Although doing this may cause you some trouble, but I don't want you to disappear into my life like this, so..."

Scarlett said, already sitting on the side of the bed, leaning over Casey's body.

At this moment, Casey suddenly opened his eyes, and he got up directly from the bed, shocking Scarlett.

He didn't give Scarlett a chance to speak, and patted directly on her back, causing Scarlett to faint.

After putting Scarlett on the bed and putting the quilt on her, Casey sighed in relief. Fortunately, the light was not turned on in the room, otherwise Casey could not hold on when seeing Scarlett's clothes when he was drunk.

"It seems like I have to sleep in her room again tonight."

Casey didn't hesitate, went straight out of the room and went to sleep in Scarlett's room next door.

The next morning.

Dexter walked out of his room happily, wanting to see how his daughter and Casey were now. If they had already had sex, even if Casey wanted to leave, the relationship between him and

Scarlett couldn't be cut off. He knew that Casey was not the kind of shameless person. If the Green family was in trouble in the future, Casey would come to help no matter what.

Not two steps after he walked out, he felt a trace of cold air coming from behind him. Then, a premonition of anxiety appeared in his heart. He quickly turned around and found that it was Casey standing behind him with an indifferent look.

"Casey... Casey, why do you get up so early? You can sleep longer," Dexter said awkwardly.

At this time Casey was full of murderous aura, even if what Dexter asked Scarlett to do would not be a disadvantage to Casey, but Casey didn't like others to scheme against him. Even if it didn't do much harm, Casey couldn't accept it.

"Mr. Dexter, Scarlett entered my room last night, did you instruct it?" Casey said coldly.

"Casey... Casey, what are you talking about? Scarlett entered your room yesterday? Then you two..."

"I'm sorry to disappoint you, I knocked her out, and then went to her room to sleep," Casey said.

Dexter glared. He didn't expect this to be the case. Casey really had a capacity of resisting temptation. This guy was really a normal person.

"I know what your purpose is. This time I'm here to help you because you helped Conor avenge the Foster family. But it cannot be the reason why you are scheming against me. I came to you just because it is more convenient to find the

Green family in QY City. Even without the help of the Green family, I can still get revenge."

"Looking at your previous help, I will forget this matter. But remember, the Green family is not qualified to keep me."

"I'm leaving, take my goodbye to Scarlett. She is a good girl, help her find a good husband."

After speaking, Casey left the Green's mansion and went to the airport by himself.

Dexter breathed a long sigh of relief after Casey left, and realized that his back was soaked.

Just now Casey stood in front of him, he couldn't breathe under the invisible pressure of killing. He felt that in this state, it was just a matter of thought whether Casey killed him or not.

"It seems that I am too naive. How can such a person stay in my family willingly," Dexter said with emotion, "but why is he willing to stay in J City?"

"Casey Davies, his surname is Davies, and he is so terrible. Is it possible that he has something to do with the Davies family in B City?"

Thinking of this, Dexter was shocked. If that was the case, then he would understand why Casey said the Green family was not qualified to keep him. He shook his head helplessly, stopped thinking about it. He made up his mind that he would never sacrifice his daughter again if he encountered such a thing in the future.

...

Y Real Estate Building.

Jason sat at the desk and called Paul, but Paul still did not answer.

At this time, a man with glasses walked in, and Jason immediately asked, "Is there any news about the young master?"

The man shook his head and said, "We haven't found out where the young master has gone, but we have just found out the arrival time of Casey's flight back to J City, just this afternoon."

Jason's eyes squinted immediately, a murderous look flashed in his eyes, and he said coldly, "This damn guy has caused the Y Real Estate so much loss. I must not let him go this time."

"The team of thugs that I asked you to train secretly has returned, right? I heard that they had jointly killed a brown bear in the mountains. Now it is time for them to work. Is Casey as resistant as the brown bears when being beaten?"

After speaking, Jason squeezed the phone in his hand hard, originally intending to show his viciousness like on TV play, but found that with his strength, it seemed that the phone could not be broken at all.

So he found a piece of paper instead, and gave a symbolic vent.

"Go and arrange to get that team of thugs ready. This afternoon, I want Casey to be unable to get out of the airport!"

Chapter 304 Bump up to First Class

At the airport of QY City

Casey boarded the plane, sat down in his seat, closed his eyes, and planned to take a nap.

Not long after, he heard a sound of

footsteps, and then a voice full of anger sounded, "Casey, you are a jinx!"

Casey opened his eyes, looked up, and found that it was Leyla standing in front of him.

At this time Leyla looked very flustered. Her hair was much less than the other day, and there was a bruise on her face. It seemed that she got beaten.

After Jay took Leyla and Faith away that day, he thought they were good looking. He wanted them to spend a night with him, and he would let them go.

But Leyla refused. Faith had already compromised at that time. She felt that Jay was not easy to mess with. If they were not obedient, Jay would definitely use more ruthless means to deal with them. Farthermost, it was indeed their fault.

However, Leyla couldn't accept Jay's look. No matter how Faith persuaded her, she refused. After being annoyed by Leyla's words, she directly shouted, "I don't want to sleep with a pig!"

This was heard by Jay. What he really hated the most was that others called him a pig. Casey was a guest of the Green family. He couldn't provoke him and could only endure it, but he was not afraid of Faith and Leyla.

At that time, he was angry, and didn't want them to sleep with him. He rushed up and beat the two girls without any mercy.

Faith and Leyla were beaten horribly that day. After returning home, Faith's parents were frightened. They didn't dare to tell their parents that they provoked Jay. They could only lie and

say that they provoked a gangster. After that day, Faith kept complaining about Leyla, saying that if it weren't for Leyla, they wouldn't be beaten. However, Leyla felt that Faith was responsible for this matter. After all, it was Faith who had come up with the method of playing trick on Casey. Because of this, they became irritated and loathed each other. Leyla had a quarrel with Faith this morning. Leyla couldn't bear to stay here, so she bought a flight back to J City. She didn't expect to meet Casey on this plane. And what Leyla didn't expect was that her seat was next to Casey's seat. Leyla, who was angry, was naturally very unhappy when she saw this scene and shouted directly at Casey. Casey didn't expect to meet Leyla when he went back, but he never took Leyla seriously, so after taking a look at Leyla, he continued to close his eyes and rest again. Seeing Casey ignore her directly, she was even more unconvinced. Thinking of she was beaten because of Casey, she directly raised her hand and slapped Casey out of anger. Although Casey closed his eyes, he could feel the strong wind facing him. Before Leyla hit his face, he raised his hand and grabbed Leyla's wrist. "What are you doing?" Casey opened his eyes and looked at Leyla coldly. Leyla didn't expect Casey to be able to stop her with his eyes closed. She was surprised, but she pulled her hand back quickly, and said angrily, "You tick me off."

Casey frowned, and said coldly, "How can you hit me as you think that I tick you off? Then can I also hit you because you tick me off?"

"You are just a wimp. What qualifications do you have to beat me? You were lucky enough last time. Jay, that stupid man, didn't hit you but caught us. All the injuries on my face were caused by you. Why can't I slap you?"

Leyla said angrily.

"You asked for it. What does it have to do with me? Don't blame me for being rude if you make any more trouble,"

Casey said coldly.

Leyla sat down next to Casey with dissatisfaction. She thought Casey, a wimp, was not qualified to sit beside her. Person like him should be thrown off the plane.

"Stay away from me, what right do you have to sit with me?" Leyla shouted.

Casey was speechless, turned to look at Leyla, and said, "If you don't want to sit beside you, you can go to first class."

Leyla was suddenly choked and speechless. She thought she was nobler than Casey, but she still could only take the economy class like Casey. Leyla heard that the first class ticket of this flight costs more than 30000. How can she afford such an expensive ticket. How could she afford such an expensive ticket?

The more Leyla thought about Casey, the more angry she became. She didn't know whether she was angry that Casey was sitting next to her, or whether she couldn't afford first-class cabin.

"Why are you asking me to bump up to

first class? I'm going to sit here, but I don't want to be next to you, so you should get out of here," Leyla said unreasonably.

Casey looked at Leyla speechlessly. He drank too much alcohol last night, and got up so early this morning, so he now only wanted to take a good rest.

However, Leyla keeps talking, making him unable to have a good rest.

He didn't want to pay attention to such a person, so he waved at the stewardess not far away.

The stewardess immediately walked over to Casey and asked politely, "Hello sir, can I help you?"

"Are there any seats left in first class? I want to upgrade," Casey said.

"Yes, but you need to make up the cost of first class, which is about 30000. Are you sure you want to upgrade?" the stewardess asked again.

Before Casey had spoken, Leyla laughed and said mockingly, "Don't listen to his nonsense. How could he be able to afford the cost of first class? He is bragging. Don't waste time on him, hurry up and go to work."

Then she turned to look at Casey, and said with disdain, "I didn't expect that you are so shameless that you even tell the stewardess that you want to upgrade. Don't you know who you are? You are just a poor man who can only afford a ticket to economy class. How dare you want to get a first class seat? Do you want the stewardess to get you to upgrade for free? Don't dream."

Casey felt she was funny. People like Leyla would always live in her own

world. She thought others would be unable to afford what she couldn't afford. She would emphasize it, just like being afraid of being left behind by others.

Casey did not respond to her, but directly took out his bank card and handed it to the flight stewardess, "Help me get an upgrade. Deduct money from the card. The password is the last 6 digits of the bank card."

The stewardess gave Leyla a weird look, but she didn't say anything. She reached out to take Casey's bank card and went to help Casey apply for the upgrade.

Leyla still sneered and said coldly, "Casey, didn't you hear the stewardess say how much a first class seat cost? You even asked her to bump up to first class. Is there any money in your bank card? It will be funny if she come to tell you that the balance in your bank card is insufficient."

"It's only 30,000, is it a lot of money?"

Casey stared at Leyla, as if to say something sparse and ordinary.

After hearing Casey's words, people around them all gasped in shock.

30,000 dollars was not too much, but it was only relatively speaking. Spending 30,000 on a plane ticket was still a very luxurious thing for them.

Now Casey didn't seem to care about the 30,000 dollars at all, which naturally shocked them.

After hearing Casey's words, Leyla felt even more that Casey was bragging. He turned to the people around him and said, "Listen, this man is the husband of

my college classmate. He is adopted into my classmate's family. He can't do anything but housework. He lives on his wife. Now he even said that 30,000 dollars is nothing. It tickles me. He may not be able to save 30000 dollars in ten years with his pocket money. How dare he brag!"

When everyone around heard Leyla's words, they immediately started taunting Casey, saying that he was shameless. He was obviously a gigolo, but he pretended to be rich in front of others. After a while, the stewardess walked over with Casey's bank card, and her attitude towards Casey was obviously more respectful than before.

Leyla saw the stewardess approaching, and asked her with a mocking look, "Is his card running out of balance? I have already said that he is a poor loser and can't afford to the ticket to first class."

After hearing Leyla's words, the stewardess immediately glared at her with gloomy look, and said coldly, "Lady, please watch you tongue. This gentleman is the top VIP of our airline. If you speak ill of him, we have the right to take you off this plane, They looked at Casey with an unbelievable look, didn't expect that he was actually the top VIP of this airline.

Leyla also stared at Casey in shock, still felt it was a little bit unacceptable, "Are you mistaken, he is just a gigolo who lives on his wife. How could he be a VIP of your airline? You must have the wrong person."

The stewardess glanced at Leyla angrily and said, "This gentleman's bank card is

the top black card of the World Bank. This card represents this gentleman's unique identity. No matter where he is, as long as he holds this card, he is the most precious guest."

After speaking, the stewardess turned to look at Casey, and said in a very soft tone, "Sir, because you are the holder of the World Bank black card, you can upgrade to first class for free on any flight of our airline. Therefore, the upgrade does not require you to pay more. This is your card, please take it, and please come to first class with me."

Casey nodded at her, put his bank card away, then stood up, and followed the steward to the seat in first class.

Leyla and the people around them all looked dumbfounded. This kind of treatment was nothing short of a fantasy for them, and many people showed envy on their faces.

Only Leyla clenched her fists, and looked at the seat beside her, and her hatred for Casey grew stronger.

Chapter 305 Trouble at the Airport

Casey followed the stewardess to the first-class. The space here was large, the seat was comfortable, and there were matching tables and TVs. There were various snack magazines and drinks on the table.

The seat here could be stretched and turned into a bed to lie down. Compared with the crowded economy class, it was really much more comfortable here.

And the seat here was also independent. If Casey didn't want to be disturbed, he could close the door directly.

Casey was not a person who liked to seek for comforts and enjoyment, so he only bought economy class seat. After coming to first class, he felt the comfortable and relaxed without being disturbed. Casey was also in a lot of happier mood.

Sure enough, money can make people happy.

Casey sat down and stretched her body slightly. The stewardess looked at Casey respectfully and introduced Casey to the first-class service.

After the introduction, Casey nodded, indicating that the stewardess could go out.

The stewardess stared at Casey, but did not go out. After hesitating for a while, she cast a few winks at Casey and said with a smile, "Sir, in fact, I can also provide you with some special services, which you make you a more comfortable travel experience on the plane. If you need it, you can ask me to stay here. I am willing to do it."

As the stewardess said, one of her hands lightly landed on Casey's shoulder and stroked it lightly.

When Casey heard what the stewardess said, he was taken aback, and then a weird smile appeared on his face. He didn't expect that the stewardess on the plane would like to do this kind of things. Was it because he was rich?

"No, you can go out. I just want to have a quiet rest." Casey directly rejected the stewardess.

When the stewardess heard Casey's words, her face was full of disappointment, but she did not dare to

stay. Seeing that Casey didn't want her service, the stewardess had to leave here.

After the stewardess left, Casey stretched the seat and lay on it. He felt comfortable.

When he was about to arrive in J City, Casey was called by the stewardess. The stewardess handed Casey a wet towel to let Casey wipe his face.

"Sir, can I have you a number? If you still take our company's flight in the future, you can contact me in advance and I will arrange the best service for you." The stewardess looked at Casey a little shyly.

"No, I'm already married." Casey directly rejected the stewardess' request. Even if Casey was still take this airline's plane next time, it may not be the same stewardess. How could she arrange the best for him? The stewardess obviously just wanted Casey's number.

Casey didn't want to cause too much trouble, rejection was the best way. When the stewardess heard Casey's words, her eyes dimmed for a while.

"How can such a good man get married?" The stewardess complained. Not long after, the plane arrived at J City Airport.

Casey got off the plane and walked outside with a group of people. Leyla saw Casey's figure in the crowd, and a faint resentment appeared in her look. She ran to Casey quickly and asked, "Casey, did you steal the bank card from someone else? According to the stewardess, this bank card seems to be very powerful. If I report you , You will

definitely be sentenced, right?"

Casey glanced at Leyla next to him in shock. He really didn't understand why she was so impenetrable. She even wanted to report him.

"This bank card is mine," Casey said.

"Don't brag. How could you have such a powerful bank card? You must have stolen it. Now I will give you a chance. If you give me half of the money in this card, I won't report you. Otherwise, you have to go to jail." Leyla said.

"Then go report me and see if the police will catch me," Casey said indifferently. Seeing Casey was not afraid, Leyla felt resentful.

At this time, they people had already walked to the exit hall of the airport. As soon as Casey came out, he noticed something was wrong here. Sure enough, a group of people soon looked towards Casey viciously.

Casey pretended to walk forward as if nothing had happened. After another two minutes, some people in uniform suddenly began to evacuate the people in the hall outside.

At this time, a team of men wearing uniform black uniforms came towards him.

Everyone in the hall was very confused and didn't know what was wrong.

Someone soon discovered that the reason why the airport staff evacuated them was because of the appearance of the pair of men in black.

And the goal of the pair of men in black was Casey.

"Casey, you are so courageous. Dare you return to J City. Do you think Mr.

Jason will let you go? It is impossible for you to walk out of this airport today." the leader of those men in black shouted at Casey.

Casey stopped right there and squinted at the pair of men in black. From their words, it could be inferred that these men should have been sent by Jason. Leyla was shocked when she saw a group of men in black were coming at Casey, and then quickly left Casey and ran to the crowd.

She just heard what the man in black said. It seemed that Casey had provoked someone who was great. She didn't pay attention to the chess game in QY City, so she didn't know that Casey won the game. Now seeing these aggressive men in black, she thought they came to Casey to ask for the bank card.

These black people looked aggressive. Casey would definitely not be able to resist them. Those people say that they would not let Casey walk out of the airport, so they would definitely not let Casey go easily.

There was a sneer on Leyla's face, she stared at Casey gleefully, and muttered, "You deserve it. You still don't admit that you stole the bank card. Now the owner of the black card is coming to beat you. They look very strong and powerful. You will definitely not be able to run away today. I hope these people will kill you today, so that the anger in my heart can be vented."

"It seems that Jason is still so fractious. He even sent someone to stop me at the airport, but do you think that you can

stop me?" Casey said lightly. When the two men in black heard Casey's words, they all sneered. The person who took the lead was even more disdainful and said, "Let me introduce myself first. My name is Tomas. I am the captain of the elite team secretly trained by Mr. Jason. We have been training in the deep mountains and forests for a long time. Some time ago, we partnered and killed a brown bear. Now, do you still think we can't stop you?"

As soon as Talon spoke, all the people looked on passively were all amazed. They all knew the horror of brown bear. Even if they were killed by partnership, they were very strong and horrible. After all, the physical structure of normal people was quite different from that of brown bear. Moreover, the power of brown bear was not comparable to human beings. If Tomas really killed a brown bear with his partner, he was really great.

Casey didn't show too much surprise after hearing Tomas's words. Obviously, they could not touch Casey by killing a brown bear in partnership.

"Whatever you've killed a bear in partnership, it's a wrong choice that you're here to stop me at the airport today," Casey said.

People around were surprised to see Casey's indifferent appearance. They didn't expect Casey was so calm when facing such a group of people. They thought he must be a powerful person.

"The man looks not afraid at all. He is also a great man." At this time, someone

spoke.

Leyla, after hearing it, sneered and said, "How could he be a great man. Haven't you heard of him? This man is the famous wimp in J City, Casey. Expect for living on a woman, he can't do anything. He must have been extremely scared. He is pretending in order to not be ridiculed. "

Everyone around heard Leyla, and they were surprised.

"He is Casey. I have heard of this guy. I hear that he has no place at home. He does housework all day. Such people are really not promising."

"Unexpectedly, he is Casey. It seems that he is really going to be in trouble. He is such useless man. He even cannot beat one man, let alone a team."

"Well, it turned out to be Casey. He is lazy and often makes trouble. How could a beautiful beauty like Edith marry such a wimp?"

...

Leyla saw the people around her taunting Casey, feeling happy.

Tomas's men also showed a sneer when they listened to the comments of the people around them. In their opinion, Casey was really just a wimp. Jason sent them to beat up Casey, which was really overkill.

"Casey, I didn't expect you still pretend to be calm at this time. You probably haven't realized what kind of end you will have today. Then let me tell you. You might not die today. But you will never be able to get out of bed in the next half of your life. Do you understand what I mean?" Tomas said coldly.

"But I can give you a chance now. If you can come over in front of everyone and give us a head knock, and then beg us, I can just break your two legs so that you can sit in a wheelchair for the rest of your life and go outside to bask in the sun, what do you think?"

After speaking, everyone on Tomas's side burst into laughter.

"Do not give him any chance, this kind of wimp shouldn't live in the world. You should kill him now!" Leyla shouted.

Tomas squinted at Casey and asked with a smile, "How do you like it? Do you want to call us daddy? Or do you want to be bedridden?"

Casey stared at them, but spit out a word coldly, "Get out!"

Chapter 306 Eye for Eye

Seeing that Casey hadn't taken his words seriously and asked him to get out of here, Tomas's look darkened.

"You're getting far too cheeky! How dare you let us go away. It seems that you still don't realize the seriousness of the matter. Hey guys, go ahead and make him feel desperate !" Tomas snorted coldly.

A group of people immediately walked towards Casey, and they all started gearing up, all seemingly want to give Casey a hard lesson.

Leyla saw that Casey was still putting on airs and graces at this time, with a sneer on her face, and murmured, "Stupid guy! Can't he see how powerful this team is? He is stubborn and disobedient. Isn't he dicing with death?"

The people around didn't recognize Casey at first, thinking that Casey must

had some background and power since he dared to ignore these men. After hearing Leyla's words, and looking at Casey, they all felt that Casey was a stupid who didn't know where he stood. Casey looked at Tomas and those who were walking towards him, and a slight smile came up on his face. He just got off the plane, and wanted to stretch himself. It happened that he could regard Tomas and others as the sandbags for him to exercise.

Jason asked Edith to kidnap Edith and threaten him, which was enough to put Jason on Casey's blacklist. Now that Jason was still determined to mess with him and sent people to the airport to stop him, he naturally had to let Jason understand that Jason's power was not worth mentioning to Casey in J City.

Casey put down the bag he was carrying, and then moved his arms, as if he was ready to have a fight.

Leyla stared at Casey who looked like he was preparing for the fight, couldn't help but laughed. She said, "This guy is really confident enough to warm up. With his thin arms and legs, I guess he can't even withstand a slap."

After Tomas and others surrounded Casey, they all showed a look of sarcasm. Obviously, they all felt that it was unnecessary for Casey to do warm-up exercises at this time.

Just when Tomas was about to hit Casey, a team of security guards suddenly ran over not far away. The leader of this security team was Emmanuel, the nephew of Hugo Gray. This airport was built by the Gary family, who owned a large part of the airport.

Many people in the Gary family worked in the airport. Emmanuel was the leader of security team of the airport.

At that time, he was sitting in the office drinking tea. Someone came to him and told him that there was a group of people in the airport hall with impure intentions and seemed to be making trouble, saying that they were going to teach someone a hard lesson. For safety, they had already begun to evacuate the crowd.

Their people went to negotiate with the team, but the team didn't pay attention to them at all, so they ran over to ask Emmanuel what to do.

Emmanuel thought this was just an ordinary dispute, so he told the man to send more people to arrest them first. Then Emmanuel slowly turned on the surveillance in the airport lobby, wanting to see who was making trouble here. When he saw Casey appearing in the screen from the surveillance, he trembled in fright. Then, he got up quickly, and went to the airport lobby with the security guards.

Emmanuel was also present at the Gary family dinner. On that night, Zane had his leg broken because of Casey, and Hugo, the head of the Gary family, was even more respectful to Casey. His son leg was broken, but he didn't say anything.

Emmanuel still wanted to befriend Casey that night, but it was a pity that Casey didn't pay attention to him at all. But even so, Emmanuel still understood that he couldn't afford to offend Casey. He planned to cultivate a good relation

with Casey in the future. At least, he couldn't make a bad impression on him. Many people knew that J City Airport was built by the Gary family. If he didn't come to help Casey get out of trouble, Casey may make trouble for him when he knew it.

So no matter whether it could come in handy or not, he had to come forward.

"What do you guys do? Here is the airport. Don't try any rough stuff here. Are you going to hurt Mr. Casey here?"

After Emmanuel ran to Casey, he glared angrily at Tomas and others.

Then he turned his head and looked at Casey respectfully, and said, "Mr. Casey, I'm really sorry, I'm late and startled you."

Casey, Tomas and others were a little surprised. They didn't expect the airport security guards to get involved in this matter at this time.

And it was not that these security guards came to get involved in this matter that surprised Tomas, but that these people obviously came to help Casey, and the one who took the lead was so respectful to Casey.

"Mr. Casey, you may not remember me. I am the nephew of the head of the Gary Family. Last time, I met you at the dinner of the Gary family dinner. You may have forgotten it," Emmanuel explained to Casey.

Casey immediately understood what was going on. It turned out to be from the Gary family. It was no wonder that he would come over to help him.

When everyone around saw these security guards, they were a little

surprised. After all, there were a few security guards who were hiding after seeing Tomas and his men.

And the person who took the lead was so respectful to Casey, which made them a little unexpected.

"Why do these security guards come to help Casey? They should look on passively, shouldn't they? It is a matter related to Casey, a wimp. No one should care about it." Leyla suddenly became a little angry after seeing the security guards coming over, as if these security guards threw a spanner in the works.

Tomas stared at Emmanuel and said coldly, "I advise you to better mind your own frigging business! Although there are many of you, but for us, it is still easy enough to beat you up. Stay quiet! We will leave after gutting him."

After hearing what Tyrone said, Emmanuel immediately glared at them, and said coldly, "Who are you guys? Dare you be arrogant here. Here is the airport. I am the security team leader of the airport. Let me see who dares to hurt Mr. Casey!"

Tomas curled his lips and showed his muscles directly to Emmanuel, and said coldly, "Are you sure you want to get involved? I will make you unable to work as the security team leader and spend the rest of your life on the bed with a punch."

Emmanuel was startled by Tomas's muscles. At this time, he carefully observed Tomas and his men and found that these people were not easy to mess with. He got frightened.

But in front of Casey, he didn't dare to flinch. Even if these people was strong, they would definitely not be as horrible as Casey.

"Go and watch by the side first. It just happens that I want to stretch myself, and they come to satisfies my desire. How can I stand on ceremony? Leave these people to me," Casey said.

Emmanuel turned his head to look at Casey, and said, "Mr. Casey, these people seem to be good at fight. You are alone, I am afraid you will suffer."

"It's just charade. Don't worry, they are no match for me even if they want to fight against me together," Casey said with a smile.

Emmanuel was unconvinced by Casey's words, but he didn't dare to have any objection. He said, "OK! Mr. Casey, be careful. If the situation goes wrong, I will immediately lead people to help you."

Casey nodded, then looked at Tomas and his men, and said, "Come on, I don't want to waste any more time."

Seeing that Casey didn't need the help of these people, Tomas felt that Casey must be mentally ill that he even planned to fight so many of them alone. He may hurry to visit Death.

Emmanuel brought the security guards to the side, leaving a place for Casey.

As long as the situation was wrong, he would immediately rush up with these security guards.

Tomas didn't waste any more time. After clenching his fist, he snorted coldly, "Go and beat him together. Cripple him as quickly as possible. Let the security guards know that they have no way to

stop us even if they stay here!"

A group of people rushed towards Casey, with contemptuous smiles on their faces.

Casey stood on the spot, and when a group of people rushed in front of him, he moved quickly and went directly to the smallest one of these people. He grinned at him and punched him in the arm. A scream sounded and the man's legs gave out, and Casey's foot quickly moved over, and the man's knee was also broken.

Just as the so-called breaking the face with a point, Casey first beat up the weakest of the team members, broke their formation, and the next thing was much simpler.

Tomas saw Casey had already broken his men's hands and legs before they reacted, a horror rose in him. It turned out that this guy was not as simple as they thought.

Everyone around was also surprised by Casey's actions. This thin and weak guy had such a powerful explosive power. One of the most shocked people was Leyla. She always thought Casey was a wimp, but she didn't expect Casey to possess such a powerful strength, which stunned her directly.

Emmanuel didn't expect Casey to be so amazing. He was more impressed by Casey than shocked. After all, it was normal for Casey, a man who was favored by the head of the Gary family, to be extraordinary.

Tomas and his men strength was indeed stronger than that of ordinary thugs. However, they were still confined

to J City, a small city. They couldn't get the most powerful training. Even if they killed a brown bear, it was not worth showing off.

With Casey's strength, as long as the explosive power and speed were enough, he could fight against a brown bear by his own.

In less than five minutes, Tomas and his men were all knocked down by Casey. Their legs and hands were broken and they could never stand up.

Tomas was the last to be subdued by Casey. Casey reached out and pressed Tomas to the ground. He said with a smile, "Did I tell you that it was a wrong choice to come to the airport to mess with me?"

Tomas was panicked. His men had their hands and feet broken, and now he was held by Casey, so naturally he couldn't escape this fate.

He glanced at Emmanuel and shouted, "What are you still doing there? You are the security guards of this airport. This guy is crazy. Shouldn't you stop him?"

Emmanuel immediately shrugged to Tomas when he heard his words, and said with a smile, "You told me to mind my own frigging business! Of course I have to listen to you."

Tomas looked desperate, but it was late to regret it now.

"What I like most is tooth for tooth. At that time, you said that I would spend my time in bed in the future. You have never experienced how the feeling of being paralyzed in bed. But don't worry, I'll give you a chance to experience it."

Casey smiled as spoke. After that, he

broke Tomas's arm, and then Tomas's leg. At this point, Tomas and his men had become disabled.

Seeing that Casey had beaten these people up, Emmanuel hurried over to Casey and said with a bright smile, "Mr. Casey, you are really brave and amazing. These people are unable to fight against you at all. Your strength is really admirable."

Casey smiled at him and said, "Can you help me?"

Emmanuel nodded immediately and said, "Of course, Mr. Casey. As long as I can do it, I will definitely help you."

"Help me carry these people to the door of Y Real Estate, I believe someone is waiting for them to go back," Casey said.

Chapter 307 Jason's Anger

Y Real Estate Building.

Jason was sitting in the office. Jason was checking the whereabouts of his son anxiously. Since yesterday, he had not been able to contact Paul.

At first he thought that his son was enjoying Casey's wife, and didn't have time to talk to him. However, now it had been more than a day, even if Paul was having a good time, he should have time to look at his phone. Jason couldn't help but start to wonder if something wrong happened to Paul.

If something happened to Paul, the most suspicious one was Casey. After all, Casey didn't do what he asked for during the game. One possible reason was that Casey didn't care about his wife at all. The other was that he knew his wife was fine.

But what made Jason a little puzzled was that Casey was a wimp, how could save his wife from his son.

It was very possible that someone was helping Casey, but he can't figure out who would help a wimp like Casey.

Forefather, in J City, there were not many people who dared to confront Y Real Estate. Even the Gary family didn't dare to conflict with him directly.

Unable to figure out what was going on, Jason was also a little irritable, but he was not in a hurry. After all, his son used to go out to play and didn't answer the phone for a few days before.

He knew that Paul liked to going to some gatherings, and people were not allowed to bring mobile phones in that kind of gatherings. Degree of promiscuity in those gatherings were not imaginable by ordinary people. Maybe Paul took Edith to that kind of gatherings.

Just as he was thinking about it, a man with glasses walked into the office with a panic look.

Jason looked up at him and asked, "What's the matter? Is Casey beaten up? Did they beat him to a wreck and make him be paralyzed in bed for his rest life?"

The man with glasses shook his head quickly and said, "Boss, it is terrible. You'd better go down and take a look in person."

Jason sighed, stood up quickly, and asked, "What's the matter, is it about Paul?"

"It has nothing to do with Mr. Paul, it's... it's Tomas and his men. They are at the

door of the company now. You should go and take a look," the man wearing glasses said.

Jason glanced at him, not knowing what was going on, and hurried to take the elevator downstairs.

After a while, Jason and the man with glasses came to the door of the building. At this time, a large group of people had gathered in front of the building. These people surrounded the entrance of the building.

After Jason walked out, he hurriedly stepped forward and glanced at the crowd, and found that there were a few stretchers among these people. On the stretchers, it was Tomas and his men whose hands and legs had been broken.

At this time, Tomas and his men were all lying on the stretcher and wailing.

The people around were surprised. They didn't expect that this kind of thing would appear at the door of Y Real Estate. They thought that these people came to extort Y Real Estate.

After Jason saw this scene, the expression on his face changed. He had never expected that the elite thugs he had secretly cultivated were carried back on a stretcher.

He hurriedly squeezed into the crowd, stared at Tomas on the stretcher, and asked, "What's the matter? Didn't I ask you to beat Casey? Why are you being carried back?"

When Tomas saw Jason, he was helpless, and he said, "Boss, that Casey is not a wimp at all. He is very strong. All of us are no match for him. Our hands

and legs were all broken by him. Hands and Send us to the hospital."

After Jason heard Tomas's words, he was furious and shouted, "What the hell did you say, your hands and legs were broken by Casey? It's him alone?"

Tyrone nodded quickly.

Jason clenched his fists immediately, not believing that Casey was so strong.

At this time, the man with glasses walked up to Jason's side, handed the phone over, gave Jason a glance, and said, "Boss, look at this, it's posted on the Internet."

Jason took the phone and saw the video of Casey and Talon in the airport lobby.

In the video, Casey was agile, and he knocked Tomas and others down quickly. They even had no chance to fight back.

Jason looked at the video and his look instantly turned gloomy. On the one hand, he was surprised at Casey's strength, and on the other hand, he was shocked at how the elite fighters he had spent so much to cultivate were so useless. They were all beaten up miserably by Casey alone. He even doubted whether Tomas and the others killed a bear.

"I worked so hard to nurture you. You can't even beat Casey, a wimp up. Have I spent all my money on you in vain?"

Jason roared.

Tomas was full of grievances and said, "Boss, it's not that we are weak, but Casey is too strong. His strength is not what we can imagine, even if it is replaced by someone else, the result is the same."

Jason kicked Tomas directly, and Tomas screamed immediately. Although Jason knew that he underestimated Casey's strength, he was angry and had to vent, so he could only kick Tomas.

"Send this bunch of wimps to the hospital and give them a pension. I don't want to see them again in the future," Jason said coldly to the man with glasses.

The man with glasses nodded, and then said, "Boss, our people just found out that Casey usually has frequent contacts with Conor, and someone found some videos of Casey in the underground boxing ring before. It seems he has a great relationship with Conor."

Jason squinted his eyes. With a murderous look in his eyes, he said coldly, "Even if he had a good relationship with Conor, so what? Conor is the emperor of the Underground World. He can't control the business world. Since we can't get rid of him by force, then I can take act on the Patel's company. I'm going to let the Patel's company go bankrupt, and let them bear huge debts. Even if he is strong, he will still be a sheep who will be slaughtered when he has no money!"

The man with glasses said immediately, "How wise you are!"

"By the way, how about the company's financing, what did that boss say?"

Jason asked.

"He is very happy to finance our company. After this round of financing, our company will be able to rise again,"

the man wearing glasses said.

"Always pay attention to his movements, and agree to whatever he asks. This round of financing is very important to the company. The success or failure of the company depends on this time. Even I did not expect that there would be someone who wants to raise funds for us. It seems that it is time for Y Real Estate to rise," Jason said.

Chapter 308 Cutting Its Own Throat

Hazelifeld Estate, in the central villa.

After Casey left the airport, he hurried back. Although Edith was rescued by Conor and Charles, Casey was still a little worried when he didn't see Edith.

After he returned here, he saw the people that Conor had arranged to guard here. He went to let those people leave. Now that he came back, he didn't need anyone else to protect Edith.

Pushing open the door of the villa, Casey saw Edith sitting on the sofa in a daze. The sound of opening the door made Edith look back. She turned her head and found that Casey was back, and immediately got up and rushed towards Casey.

Edith hugged Casey, and Casey stood still and put his arms around Edith's waist.

"You finally came back. I was really scared. I thought I wouldn't see you anymore," Edith said with tears.

Casey put a hand on Edith's head, stroked her head lightly, and said, "It's all my fault this time to make you suffer. Did they hurt you?"

Edith shook her head and said, "Conor arrived before they did anything to me.

Now those people are almost captured by Conor."

Casey nodded and walked to the sofa with Edith. After sitting down, Casey looked at Edith and asked, "Why did Y Real Estate catch you? They shouldn't have a chance to catch you. Can you tell what is going on?"

Edith was full of guilt, and then she told Casey the cooperation with Y Real Estate as well as the threat of Paul. Then he also told Casey about the process of her being arrested that day. After Casey listened to it, he understood why Y Real Estate aimed at Edith. It turned out that the cooperation that Edith was talking about this time was with Y Real Estate.

"Casey, it is my fault. If I told you it earlier, things might not turn out like this. I don't know your opponent was from Y Real Estate," Edith said with shame. Casey smiled and said, "It's not your fault. After all, you are only establish business relationship normally. Don't be conscious. It's Y Real Estate who is treacherous."

Edith sighed and said, "Y Real Estate has begun to target our company. Now no company is willing to cooperate with us. I am afraid that it will not be long before the company will go bankrupt."

"Don't worry about this. Y Real Estate treats you this way. I will naturally not let them go. In the end, it will only be Y Real Estate who goes bankrupt," Casey said.

Edith stared at Casey incredulously. In her opinion, Casey was no longer a member of the Davies family. Even with

Conor's help, it should be impossible for him to fight against Y Real Estate, a tycoon in business world.

"Casey, Y Real Estate is a tycoon in business world of J City. We can't compare to them at all, and you have already been driven..." At this point, Edith stopped.

"Don't worry about this. I have many friends. Y Real Estate is nothing to me," Casey said with a smile.

Hearing what Casey said, Edith didn't know what to say. In her impression, Casey had many friends, and they were all very great.

It was just that the Y Real Estate was also powerful. Edith was still a little worried, wondering if Casey's friends could handle it.

At this time, Amara and Nicolas walked downstairs, and when they saw Casey coming back, their look suddenly became gloomy.

"Casey, are such a hoodoo. How dare you come back. Get out of here quickly, you can't stay here anymore!" Amara shouted directly.

Edith turned her head to look at Amara, and said in dissatisfaction, "Mom, what are you doing? Casey just came back. Why do you have to let him go. He already gave you 3 million dollars last time. What do you want to do?"

"Stupid daughter, look at this. Our family really can't keep him. He offended someone powerful He will be affect our family if he stays here," Amara said. With that, Amara handed Edith the phone, which was the video of Casey beating up Tomas at the airport.

Someone talked that Tomas and his men belonged to Y Real Estate. Casey beat the people from Y Real Estate people, and Y Real Estate would definitely not let him go.

Amara was so anxious to let Casey leave because she watched this video. Y Real Estate had a great reputation in J City, and Amara had naturally heard of it. They would take revenge on Casey as he beat people from Y Real Estate. Of course, she didn't want to be involved.

If Casey was the heir of the Davies family, she would not be afraid. However, Tyler let Amara know that Casey was abandoned by the Davies family. Even if he was rich, he couldn't compete with Y Real Estate.

Edith watched the content in the video and her face was full of surprise. She didn't expect Casey to meet such troubles at the airport, but watching the footage in the video, Casey shouldn't be injured.

"Mom, what's wrong with this video? These people were going to trouble Casey, and Casey settled the trouble, what's wrong?" Edith looked at Amara. Amara gave Edith angrily and said, "Look at the comments below. These people Casey beat are from Y Real Estate people. Can can afford to offend Y Real Estate? They will certainly come to us for revenge. Do you want us to be implicated because of him."

Casey stared at Amara and said, "Mom, don't worry. Even if they retaliate, I can deal with it, and it won't hurt you."

"What do you use to deal with them?"

With your status as the abandoned son of the Davies family? You are strong, and you still have some money. But so what? Y Real Estate won't take you seriously. Here, if you are in our family, you will only cause us endless trouble!" Amara said coldly.

Nicolas on the side also sighed and said, "At first we thought you were the heir of the Davies family, and thought we could live a rich life. We have never expected that you are kicked out of the Davies family, and you are always in trouble. We don't want to live a life of worrying."

Hearing the words of Amara and Nicolas, Casey sighed helplessly. Both of them were not wrong. He did bring a lot of trouble to the family.

"Dad, mom, can you two stop talking? Without Casey, you would only face more trouble now," Edith retorted.

"What trouble would we face without him? My daughter is the chairman of the company, and we live in the best villa in J City. We still have a lot of money. We can live a much more comfortable life without him. Now we are in a state of anxiety. It's all caused by Casey,"

Amara said, as if she had completely who gave her the money and villa.

Edith was speechless, knowing that Amara was just making excuses. She was afraid that Y Real Estate would come for revenge and eagerly wanted to get rid of Casey.

However, they did not know that even if Casey did not beat those men, she would still have to face the threat of Y Real Estate. She was indeed the

chairman of the company, but the company was now facing a huge crisis, and Amara did not care about it at all. Edith felt that they were elders, so it was hard to tell them everything. Seeing them both only thinking about themselves now, she felt aggrieved. "Casey, let's go back to the room," Edith said dimly.

Casey nodded, knowing that arguing with people like Amara would only waste time.

The next morning, Edith still went to the company to handle affairs. Although many companies had stopped cooperating with them, the company still needed to be maintained.

Casey gave her reassurance, and she believed that Casey would be able to help the company through this difficulty. And Casey left home not long after Edith left. He didn't want to face Amara's constant chatter.

This time, he did not go to Starry Night Club, but went directly to the branch of TY Group in J City.

In Charles' office, Casey was sitting in Charles's place, and Charles moved a chair from elsewhere and sat down.

"Dare Y Real Estate be so arrogant, arrest my wife and threaten me. They are really cutting its own throat," Casey said coldly.

"Y Real Estate is reckless. Many properties under their name have signs of jerry-built constructions. It is no wonder that their boss can do this kind of thing," Charles said.

"Y Real Estate is aimed at the Patel's company, so that no one dares to

cooperate with the Patel's company. I want to get rid of Y Real Estate. Can you do it?" Casey looked at Charles. Charles showed a triumphant smile on his face and said, "I had expected you to take action on Y Real Estate, so arrangements have been made. I sent someone to have a talk with Y Real Estate on financing. They also seem to have some financial problems,, so they are very fancy about this financing. As long as the financing is successful, the capital chain of Y Real Estate will be controlled by us. It is only a sentence to let them go bankrupt."

Casey laughed. The reason he liked Charles was precisely because Charles understood what he was thinking about. When Casey made this plan, Charles had already done it for him. With such a subordinate, Casey was naturally relieved.

Now Casey only needed to wait for the success of financing and go to Y Real Estate to see what kind of reaction Jason would have.

Chapter 309 The Mastermind Behind the Scenes

In Starry Night Club...

In a relatively hidden room...

Paul was kneeling on the floor. By now, he had been bruised and battered. And his body would shake a few times from time to time.

After Conor brought him back, Conor beat him up severely. And now Paul couldn't be more obedient.

Casey stood in front of Paul with a trace of coldness in his eyes. Then he kicked Paul in the face, directly knocking him to

the ground.

Conor, who was staring at Paul, said, "This guy is the son of Jason who is in charge of Y Real Estate. He is uneducated and unskilled. And I heard that he has been lusting for your wife for so long."

After hearing Conor's words, Paul immediately picked himself up and said with a pleading face, "Brother Conor, since you know that I am a member of Y Real Estate, please let me go. Casey is just a waste. You don't have to go against Y Real Estate because of him."

Conor stared at Paul and said in a cold voice, "What did you just say? Casey is a waste? Haven't you realized what is going on?"

Paul stared at Casey with confusion and said, "Isn't Casey a loser? It is well-known throughout J City, Brother Conor,

you arrested me here for money, right? As long as you can let me go, no matter how much money you want, my father will satisfy you."

Conor snorted and spoke, "Kid, don't think of yourself as too valuable a person. With just that little money from your Y Real Estate, I won't take it seriously at all."

Paul asked with some apprehension, "Then... Then what are you arresting me for? Is this punk related to you?"

Conor asked in a cold voice, "To tell you the truth, Casey is my boss. Everything I have now is given by Casey. Do you still think he is a waste now?"

Paul's face fell violently. And he stares at Casey with an incredulous face. As Conor stood in front of Casey, he was

indeed quite respectful. His words should not sound fake. If this was indeed the case, Paul thought that he would indeed be doomed.

Paul pleaded, "Casey, it's I who is blind. I shouldn't have had improper thought about your wife. Please spare me. I am willing to pay you. Take me to see my father. No matter how much you want, my father will give you."

Casey spoke, "No need. Your Y Real Estate will not last long. When the time comes, your money will naturally become mine. I don't need to ask your father for it."

Paul's heart thumped. He stared at Casey, and asked, "What... What do you mean? How can my Y Real Estate not last long? Even if you are Conor's boss, you can't end Y Real Estate, right?"

Casey smiled at Paul and said, "You'll know if it's possible or not when the time comes. It's not what you should worry about."

Paul's body immediately went limp. He stared dully at the ground as he recalled Casey's words. And fear arose in his heart.

What a terrifying person he had provoked this time. It seemed that Y Real Estate was nothing in this person's eyes but an ant that could be crushed with his hands.

Casey turned his head and spoke to Conor, "Let's lock him up with Tyler first. Let him suffer too. After that, bring him out when needed."

Conor nodded and immediately ordered his men to take Paul away.

Casey didn't stay in Starry Night Club for long. After teaching Paul a lesson, he went all the way to the Patel family's company. Edith surely had a lot of headaches to deal with now. So even if he couldn't help her, he could still go and take Edith out to relax.

In a room of Starry Night Club where Tyler was being held, Paul was pushed in.

The room was weakly lit, looking dark and damp. And after the door was closed, he felt eerie.

Paul took a look around. Because he could only vaguely see the outside of the surroundings, he was still a little scared in his heart. And he carefully walked towards something in the room which looked like a bed.

Paul muttered, "What a bad luck. I never thought that I, the Young Master of Y Real Estate, would be locked up in such a place." After that, he intended to walk to the bedside and sit down on the bed.

"Young master of Y Real Estate?"

Finally, someone is here to keep me company. I've been having such a hard time. It's good to have someone to talk to."

This time, Tyler who had been lying on the bed suddenly sat up and grabbed Paul's arm with his hand. Paul was so frightened that he immediately jumped up and looked towards the bed with fright.

Over these times, Tyler had been punished by Conor according to his original plan, that was, being slapped one hundred times a day along with a tub of icy water. Moreover, with poor

food, Tyler had become thin and bony, having a haggard face and sunken eye sockets. Standing in this relatively weakly lit room, he looked like a ghost. After seeing Tyler's face, Paul screamed in fright and rushed to the door, knocking frantically on the door. Paul shouted despairingly, "There is a ghost. Let me out. There is a ghost. Let me out. I will never dare to provoke Casey again. Please, I am afraid of ghosts."

"I'm a f**king human being! Why are you calling me a ghost?" Tyler shouted at Paul and rose up from the bed.

However, he was so physically weak that he fell to the ground before he could walk a few steps.

Paul heard Tyler's words, turned to look at him, and thus saw Tyler clearly. Then he confirmed that although Tyler looked scary, all in all, he was still a person.

And if he were indeed a ghost, he couldn't fall on the ground.

Paul complained, "You... You should have said it earlier. You indeed scared me to death. I thought there was a ghost kept here. The reason why they put me here is to make me your food."

Tyler shouted, "Come help me up! What are you doing there?"

Paul bristled, went over, and helped Tyler up. Then he sat on the bed with him.

Paul opened his mouth and asked, "Did you provoke Casey as well? That is why you are locked up in this place, right?"

Tyler said with a fierce look on his face, "Humph! Did I provoke him? It is that idiot who locked me up without knowing

what he was doing. After I get out later, I will cut that guy into pieces!"

Paul said, "Oh! I didn't expect you to have guts. Brother, let me tell you, I am the Young Master of Y Real Estate. As long as you can serve me well here after my father gets me out of here later, I will back you up. How about it?"

After hearing Paul's words, Tyler snorted and said, "What is Y Real Estate? I've never even heard of it."

Paul immediately stared at him with a somewhat incredulous look, thinking that it was quite bold of Casey to dare to arrest him in J City. However, he thought that this inhuman guy here surely wouldn't come from a more powerful family than he did. However, he now dared to despise Y Real Estate, making him a little upset in his heart.

Paul said with a face full of arrogance, "Brother, pay attention to the attitude of your speech. Although we are both arrested now, my Y Real Estate is so majestic that even a small minion like you can't just slander it like this."

Tyler laughed and said, "Am I a minion? Look at me with your eyes wide open. Do I look like a minion?"

Paul looked up and down at Tyler. And he indeed didn't feel that Tyler was special. So he asked, "What? Are you so unconvinced? If you have the guts, report your background for me to hear."

Tyler cursed, "I'm the heir of the Davies Family in B City! Are you qualified to compare with me even if you are from the bullshit Y Real Estate?"

After Paul heard Tyler's words, his body shivered violently. After that, a touch of

shock crept onto his face. And he said, "What are you... saying? Are you the heir of the Davies Family in B City?" Tyler replied in anger, "It can't be truer!" Paul sucked in a breath of cold air, feeling more afraid of Casey in his heart. He thought to himself, "What kind of a pervert on earth is this guy? How come he even dare to touch the heir of the Davies Family in B City?" In that case, since Casey had said that the Y Real Estate wouldn't last long, it wouldn't be a joke.

For a while, Paul only felt that his whole life values were turned upside down. If he was given another chance, he would never choose to mess with anyone related to Casey. He thought that person was so scary.

...

Two days later, in Y Real Estate's building...

At this time, Jason was sitting in his office with a happy look on his face. Although he lost in a chess competition and that it was unknown his son had gone, his company got funded yesterday. And today, the big boss who invested in his company would visit his company and give them the first round of investment funds.

With this money, even if Y Real Estate couldn't gain the market of QY City, it could still get a good potential for development. And the 300 million dollars he had lost in QY City before would be nothing.

At this time, a man wearing glasses walked into the office and held a contract in his hands with a trace of

worry on his face.

The man with glasses said, "Boss, our investment fund hasn't yet arrived. How do you make such high leverage to take on so many projects? Once the investor experiences any problem, our company will be doomed."

Jason laughed and said, "In the business field, the brave will prosper and the coward will lose. The financing contract has been signed. How can there be any problems? The money surely would be given to us. If I don't take on these projects at this time, there is no chance afterward. As long as we get the investor's money, we can immediately get the projects started. Soon, we can make a profit."

As the man wearing glasses heard Jason's words, he had to nod.

The man with glasses said, "I heard that the one who signed with us that day isn't the investor himself. Instead, he is just a representative of his. As for the real big boss, it is someone else. I heard that this big boss will come to our company today as well."

Jason nodded and said, "No matter who the big boss is, we have to be hospitable to him. If we are successful in getting funds this time, we won't need to take the Patel family's company seriously. In a few days, that punk, Casey, will come to my door on his knees and beg me."

After saying that, Jason went to get ready and waited to entertain the investor.

After a short time, a group of people arrived at the high-end meeting room of

Y Real Estate, who were led by a senior executive of TY Group. And the contract had been signed by this executive.

And behind the executive was Charles.

Jason hurriedly went forward to greet them. After seeing Charles, Jason was astonished as well. He hurriedly spoke, "Mr. Charles, as the saying goes, seeing is believing. I heard them say that the boss who invested in our company is someone else. Could it be you, Mr. Charles?"

After saying that, he extended his hands to Charles, wanting to shake hands with him.

Jason had the intention to befriend TY Group before. Unfortunately, Charles, who didn't take Y Real Estate seriously before, didn't agree to meet him. When Jason saw that Charles had come here by himself now, he immediately thought that Charles was the boss behind the scenes.

As soon as Jason stretched out his hands, Charles smiled, directly ignored him, and said, "You misunderstood me. I am here with a friend this time."

When Jason saw that Charles didn't shake hands with him, his face became gloomy. And he couldn't be more embarrassed. And he asked, "Oh? I wonder who the friend of yours is, Mr. Charles."

As soon as he finished his words, Casey walked in through the door and looked at Jason with a playful look on his face, "Sorry, I went to the toilet just now. Mr. Jason, long time no see."

Chapter 310 Declare That You Go Bankrupt

The moment Jason saw Casey come in, he immediately widened his eyes. And a look of disbelief appeared on his face as he angrily said, "Casey! Why are you here? You punk!"

Casey smiled at Jason and said, "I came to see what kind of company I had invested in. What? Is there any problem?"

Jason immediately clenched his fists and coldly glared at Casey, saying, "Don't pretend in front of me here. It happens that I want to find you. Since you came here in person, don't blame me for not being polite to you!"

After saying that, he gave a wink to his bodyguards, signaling them to arrest Casey first.

At this time, Charles stepped in front of Casey and coldly said, "Mr. Jason, I think you'd better be polite. Is this how you treat your company's investor?"

Jason's face fell violently. He looked at Charles in disbelief and asked, "Mr. Charles, what do you mean? Are you saying that Casey is my company's investor?"

Charles spoke, "Yes. Mr. Casey is exactly your company's investor this time."

Immediately, Jason widened his eyes. And he couldn't hold himself back for a moment as he directly shouted out, "He can't be! Casey is just a loser. How can he be the owner of my company's investor?"

Charles glanced at Jason with a dissatisfied look, "Mr. Jason, please pay attention to your words. Casey is your company's investor. Do you think it's

appropriate for you to speak out against him like that?"

Jason tilted his head and glanced towards the executive of TY Group who immediately explained, "What our chairman said is right. The one who invested in your company is indeed Mr. Casey. I was just signing the contract for him."

"How can this be? How can Casey be my company's investor? Isn't he a loser in everyone's eyes? Where did he get the money from? My company has raised one billion dollars this time."

Jason was still full of disbelief.

Casey smiled and stared at Jason, "A rumor says that 2012 will be the end of the world. Do you believe it? It's just a rumor that I'm a waste. Have I admitted it by myself?"

Jason suddenly narrowed his eyes. Only after a while did he stare at Casey and said, "Even if you are the investor this time, so what? You are the one who invested in my company. The contract has been signed. You have to give the money to me as usual. Do you think that you can do anything to me just because you became the investor of my company?"

He was just shocked by the fact that Casey was the boss behind the scenes. But now that he thought about it, the contract had been signed. And no matter who the investor was, it was his Y Real Estate that gained. And what Casey was doing was like giving money to Jason for nothing.

Casey spoke with a smile, "It is true that it is stipulated in the contract that I

should give you money. However, there is a term saying that your Y Real Estate has to be excellent quality and trustworthy enterprise. May I ask you, Mr. Jason, if this is something you failed to do, do I have the right to refuse to give you money?"

Jason, who was full of disdain, stared at Casey and said, "My company is naturally of excellent quality. Otherwise, it wouldn't be what it is today. Casey, don't think of using this method against me. According to the signed contract, you have to pay the money."

Casey took out a stack of documents directly out of his clothes and threw them in front of Jason, saying, "Here are the records of a dozen projects with poor quality constructions developed by your Y Real Estate. Although you have exonerated Y Real Estate afterward, as long as it has been done, the evidence is always there. I have enough evidence to prove that. Now, do you still dare to say that your company is a company with excellent quality?"

Jason picked up the documents which Casey had thrown at him and took a look at them one by one. After that, he furrowed his eyebrows more and more tightly. He never thought that Casey could find out even these insignificant details. He was now even a bit suspicious of what kind of person Casey was.

Jason stared at Casey and said, "These things have nothing to do with our financing this time at all. According to the rules, after signing the contract, you should pay us. And if you breach the

contract, I have the right to sue you in court."

Casey smiled. After that, he clapped his hands. And four men in black suits standing behind Charles immediately stood out.

Casey spoke with a smile, "These four are the professional lawyers I hired. Regarding the investment fund this time, you won't get a single penny if it. You can go ahead and sue me. In the future, all my matters will be handled by these four lawyers. You can just turn to them if you have anything. I believe it surely will be a long process. As long as you can afford to delay it, Mr. Jason, I am fine with it."

Jason instantly had blue veins bulging. He could see that Casey was trying to deliberately stall for time. And he happened to have taken on many more projects with high leverage. If he couldn't get the money now, his company would go bankrupt due to the breaking in the capital chain. Then he wouldn't have time to fight with Casey. Jason gritted his teeth and said, "Casey, you did that on purpose, didn't you? Do you indeed think I can't afford to delay time with you? If I win the lawsuit, you will have to pay me a billion dollars for nothing!"

Casey, who was full of indifference, said, "It's only one billion dollars. So what if I pay you back? But as far as I know, you should have taken on many projects in the past few days, many of which are ready to get started. If my investment fund isn't there, I am afraid that your company's capital chain will be

broken."

Jason didn't expect Casey would use this method to deal with him. He had thought that it was a good thing for his company to get funded. But now it seemed that it was simply a huge pit.

"Casey, you should be doing this to get back at the matter of your wife. You don't have to do this. Although I don't know what kind of person you are, my Y Real Estate is not a small company. It's better than the Patel Family's company. If you are willing to ignore what happened in the past, I can give you a thirty percent share of my company."

Jason knew that he had no other choice but to make peace with Casey.

When Casey heard this, a fierce light flashed in his eyes. And he said in a cold voice, "In my eyes, Y Real Estate is just an ant. Jason, let me tell you, people making some mistakes can't be forgiven."

After saying that, Casey clapped his hands again. Then two people came in from outside as they grabbed the haggard-looking Paul. After the two days of torture, Paul had completely been absent-minded.

When Jason saw Paul being brought in, his complexion changed. And he exclaimed, "Son!"

When Paul heard Jason's voice, he immediately raised his head. And immediately afterward, he couldn't help but cry, "Father, you have to save me. He is so scary. They are indeed so scary. Father, hurry up and apologize to Casey. We can't afford to mess with him at all."

Jason didn't expect Paul to open his mouth and let him apologize to Casey. With his face full of incredulity, he stared at Casey and said in a cold voice,

"Casey, what did you do to my son?"

Casey spoke, "I just gave him some small punishment. He dared to lay his hands on my wife. Do you think I will spare him?"

Jason said through his clenched teeth, "Hurry up and let my son go! Or else, don't blame me for being ungracious!"

Casey smiled, walked to Paul's front, and spoke, "He made a mistake. And he should be punished, I brought him here to give you an offer. However, before I can offer a condition, I have to let him suffer first!"

After saying that, Casey directly lifted his legs and kicked Paul's leg quickly. A miserable scream rang out. Paul's body directly went soft. And he fell towards the side, only to be held by the two men who were holding him.

"You dare to break my son's leg! I'll fight with you!" Jason directly rushed towards Casey's side. And the bodyguards behind Charles directly stopped him and pushed him back.

Casey stared at Jason and smiled as he kicked Paul again, breaking the other leg of Paul as well.

Jason's eyes had turned scarlet by now. But there was nothing he could do.

Casey had solved the elite squad which he had spent a lot of money on cultivating by himself. How could he be Casey's opponent?

Casey spoke, "I broke your son's legs to warn him to stop hitting on my wife in

the future. And remember it, if you dare to have any evil thoughts about my wife, it won't be as simple as breaking your legs."

Jason heard Paul's screams and thought that it was supposed to be a happy day for him today. However, he never thought that it would turn out like this. He suddenly broke down and almost cried out as Paul did.

After Casey broke Paul's legs, he looked at Jason and said, "The punishment is over. Next, I will offer my condition. Your son is now in my hands. And with your strength, you can't snatch him back. I am now allowing you to exchange your son with me by accepting the transfer contract of your Y Real Estate. Or you can file a lawsuit with me. However, in that case, your son will lose his life."

Jason knew that he had no choice at all. Even if he indeed wanted to fight with Casey, his company would go bankrupt before the lawsuit was over.

This was the last thing he wanted to see.

However, Y Real Estate was his life's work. So how could he give it up like that?

A trace of regret arose in Jason's heart. He never thought that this matter would end up like this.

Originally, he only wanted to threaten Casey and win the chess competition. However, in the end, it turned out that he needed to hand over his company in exchange for his son's life.

All of this started because he had provoked Casey.

If he still thought that Casey was just a

loser at this time, he wouldn't be qualified to become the Chairman of Y Real Estate.

Even the Chairman of TY Group, Charles, had to be respectful to Casey. So how could Casey be a simple person? Jason knew that if he went on like this, the only one who would suffer was himself.

Paul said as he was dying, "Father, save me. I don't want to die. Casey is indeed not someone we can mess with. He even provoked the heir of the Davies Family..."

Casey glared at him and said in a cold voice, "Can't you hold your tongue?"

Paul immediately shut his mouth and dared not to say a word.

Jason sighed and said, "You should have prepared the transfer contract. Give it to me. Maybe this is my fate."

Casey smiled and glanced at Charles who immediately handed the transfer contract to Jason.

Jason signed it without even reading it. Because he knew that based on the situation today, no matter what kind of contract Casey gave him, he would have to sign it honestly.

Jason handed the contract over to Casey, "From now on, Y Real Estate is yours."

Casey took the contract over. After that, he had someone hand over Paul, who had his legs broken, to Jason.

Jason spoke, "Y Real Estate is my life's work. I hope that after you accept it, you can run it properly. The revenue it can bring you is still quite substantial."

Casey skimmed his mouth, handed the

contract to Charles, and said, "No need. This amount of revenue is not as much as the interest I get out of the deposit in the bank. I am not interested in running this kind of shitty company."

Jason stared at Casey in disbelief and asked, "Then what do you want my company for?"

Casey said, "To make you lose your family's money. You are Paul's father. Do you think this matter can be over without you suffering some punishment?" After that, he looked at Charles and spoke, "Go and prepare to declare Y Real Estate that has gone bankrupt. For such a company, it doesn't need to exist anymore."

When Jason heard Casey's words, he felt that he had been struck by lightning. Y Real Estate was at least the largest real estate company in J City. Its profits were still very optimistic. And the first thing Casey did after forcing Jason to transfer the company to him was to declare Y Real Estate had gone bankrupt.

Facing such a powerful money-making company, Casey wasn't moved at all. He was so bold that ordinary people simply couldn't be on par with him. Jason thought, "Who on earth is this guy?"

Chapter 311 The Salary Tripled
The Patel Group.

In the conference room, a group of senior executives of the Patel Group were sitting here, everyone had different thoughts, immersed in thinking.

Edith stood in front of these people, frowning and sadness on her face.

The current executives of the Patel Group were hired by Edith and Casey after all the relatives of the Patel family were driven away. These people had excellent abilities. It was precisely because of their existence that the previous development of the Patel Group had been very good.

However, during this period of time, the Patel Group was targeted by Y Real Estate, and some of the previous cooperation projects were also stopped. These people also felt the crisis. There had been rumors in the company that the company was about to fail.

Everyone worked for money. If the Patel Group really failed, then they would naturally have the idea of finding another way out.

At the beginning, Edith could comfort these senior executives and told them that this crisis could be settled.

However, just yesterday, news broke out from Y Real Estate saying that they were willing to hire people from the Patel Group with high salaries. As long as these senior executives left the Patel Group, Y Real Estate was willing to hire them at twice their previous salary.

This news was undoubtedly a blockbuster for the Patel Group, and it exploded among the senior executives of the Patel Group in an instant.

Early this morning, Edith came to the office and saw that there were a dozen resignation letters on her desk. Nearly half of the company's senior executives were thinking of leaving. This was undoubtedly a serious injury to the Patel Group.

Y Real Estate was pushing the Patel Group to death. If these senior executives were gone, then the company would really go down the tubes. So Edith called all the senior executives into the meeting room early in the morning. Everyone was already here. They had been remaining deadlocked for all morning.

Of course, although almost half of the people wanted to quit, there were also many people who thought they should survive tough times with the company at this time. After all, the Patel Group gave them an opportunity before. They shouldn't just want to leave when the company was in crisis.

"I know that many of you are shaken by Y Real Estate's double salary, but I hope you can calm down. This is just a strategy that Y Real Estate has adopted to go against our company. If you really go Y Real Estate, they won't treat you well," Edith said.

Several people immediately raised their heads and looked at Edith, obviously disagreeing with Edith's words.

"Ms. Edith, whether Y Real Estate will treat us well or not, our company is now in decline. Now the company has few projects. If this goes on, the company will go bankrupt sooner or later. We want to resign just to find a way out for ourselves," a man said.

The man's name was Maxwell. He was a capable person in the company. He had been bought by Y Real Estate and his task was to instigate the separation within the Patel Group and get more people to leave the Patel Group.

As soon as Maxwell finished speaking, many people immediately echoed him. The reason why more than half of the people wrote resignation letters was also instigated by Maxwell.

"Yeah, Ms. Edith. We all have to leave a way for ourselves. If we stay in the company, when the company fail, we will also be in trouble."

"It is impossible for our company to compete with Y Real Estate. Going against Y Real Estate will make us be in a road that leads nowhere. In my opinion, you should give into Y Real Estate early."

"Y Real Estate is the largest real estate developer in J City. Those who are against them come to no good end. We were just forced to resign."

...

When Edith heard these people's words, she felt anxious and said, "The company will definitely weather the storm this time. Believe me, even if Y Real Estate is impossible to make our company close down."

"Ms. Edith, you're fooling us. What does our company have to compare with Y Real Estate? You are harming us," Maxwell said mockingly.

"Regardless of whether the company can be compared with Y Real Estate, at least Ms. Edith gave us the opportunity. We should always accompany the company to the end. What do you mean by resigning now? Maxwell, I think you must be bribed by Y Real Estate!" At this time, a grumpy man stood up and shouted at Maxwell. This person was a gallant person. Even if the company was

about to gallant, he never said that he would resign. After hearing what Maxwell's sarcasm, he suddenly couldn't help it.

Maxwell did not back down. He stood up, and shouted at the man, "Could it be that what I said was wrong? Didn't everyone came out to work for the purpose of making money? Should we wait for death? Can you raise our family?"

Immediately several people needed that man with Maxwell. They were all attracted by the conditions offered by Y Real Estate, and now of course they had to find a reason to support them to leave.

When the man heard these people's unreasonable words, he immediately became angry. He just asked everyone to accompany the company to the end. Maxwell and those people wanted to leave now. It was obviously that they were attracted by the conditions offered by Y Real Estate.

"Stop squabbling, I'm not fooling you when I say the company will get through. My husband would try to help us through the difficulty," Edith said quickly.

After Maxwell and others heard Edith's words, they were taken aback for a moment, and then a contemptuous smile appeared on their faces.

"Chairman, don't blame me for speaking straight. Among the people present, is there anyone who has never heard of your husband's name. The weakest wimp in J City, his deeds has long resounded in our ears. You said that he

would help the company tide over the difficulties, which is less credible," Maxwell said.

"Yes, can Casey, a wimp, think of any way to help the company survive? I heard that the company's crisis was caused by Casey."

"As you say so, then I think we can't stay in the company even more. We can't pin our hope on a wimp."

...

The person who defended Edith at that time was also a little embarrassed. He didn't expect Edith to pin hope on Casey, and he didn't know what to say now.

At the beginning, Casey bought the company for a dollar and made Edith be the chairman. These people didn't even know that the real boss of the company was Casey. Their perception of Casey still remained at he was a wimp.

When the atmosphere was tense in the meeting room, the door of the meeting room was suddenly pushed open, and then Casey walked in.

Casey heard the words of these people just now. It was normal for some people to want to leave in a company crisis, but the crisis was often accompanied by opportunities. These people chose to leave, meaning that they also gave up the accompanying opportunities.

Casey had gotten rid of Y Real Estate and brought back a batch of new project contracts. He came to the company and originally wanted to announce to everyone. But now when he heard these people's words, he planned to first remove those who betrayed the

company, and then announced the event.

When the company was most in crisis, it was often possible to see how reliable a person was. For those who had already had the idea of leaving, even if the company was not in crisis, Casey would not keep them.

Maxwell and others were all taken aback when they saw Casey coming in, but they didn't take him seriously. After all, Casey was just a wimp. Even if Casey heard what they said just now, he couldn't do anything.

"I promise I can really solve the crisis of the company. If any of you want to leave, I will never stop you. I'll have someone go through the resignation procedures for you now. You can leave after signing," Casey said.

Maxwell stared at Casey, chuckled, and said, "Don't pretend to be pretentious. Isn't it clear to us what you can do? It's just that I don't want to make you embarrassed in front of so many people. If you come to help the company tide over the crisis, then I will be the first to leave."

Casey stared at Maxwell, then smiled and said, "Seeing that you are so anxious to go, you should get a lot of money from Y Real Estate. But I have to remind you that it is not a correct choice for you to go to Y Real Estate at this time."

Maxwell curled his lips and said, "Isn't it better to go to Y Real Estate than to stay here? Don't be funny, this company has no way to survive. Unless Y Real Estate goes bankrupt, the Patel Group

can survive. But do you think this is possible?"

Hearing what Maxwell said, Casey showed a joking smile on his face, and did not tell him that Y Real Estate had gone bankrupt.

Casey turned to look at Edith and said, "Go and call the staff from the personnel department. Anyone who wants to leave today can leave. Without them, the company can still run."

Edith took a hesitant look at Casey. At this time, agreeing with these people to leave was to pin all her hope on that Casey could settle Y Real Estate.

However, Edith believed that Casey would not do unsure things, so she nodded and called the person from the personnel department.

"It's ridiculous. He looks like he can really save the company."

"In addition to living on a woman, this guy just likes to pretend to be great. He is such a useless wimp. It is really a disaster to Edith that she married someone like him."

"Looking at his confident look, I really don't know why he is so confident. As a wimp, he dares to say that he can compete with Y Real Estate."

...

A group of people started talking in a low voice. Although they lowered their voices, Casey could still hear them, but he didn't care. After all, those people thought they were telling the truth, and Casey could only listen to it.

Soon, people from the personnel department were here.

Casey stared at Maxwell and others,

and said, "If anyone wants to leave, he can go and sign now."

Maxwell was the first to stand up, walked over and signed. With a trace of complacency on his face, he said, "My colleagues, believe me, leaving now is the wisest choice. Y Real Estate will hire us at double the salary. Staying here will only cause you trouble."

After Maxwell said this, those who had submitted the resignation letter immediately came over and signed on the resignation agreement.

A few people who planned to wait and see also made a decision at this time and signed their names on the resignation agreement.

"Does anyone want to leave?" Casey asked again.

There were only less than a half of the people left here. Although these people had not left, they all seemed to be in a bad mood.

Seeing that no one was speaking, Casey smiled and said, "I am very happy that you choose to stay. In order to return your sincerity, from today on, all of you will be paid three times as much as you have. I hope you can work hard to make the company bigger and stronger."

Chapter 312 100,000 Dollars Bonus
for Each Person

After hearing Casey's words, the people who were sitting down with their heads down and frustrated immediately raised their heads and looked at Casey incredulously, thinking that they had misheard.

Maxwell and others also stared wide-eyed. They didn't expect Casey to say

such things after they signed.

However, Maxwell quickly sneered. In his opinion, Casey was just bluffing.

"Casey, don't fool them. The company is out of money. You still want to give them three times the salary. I think it is a vain promise. Your method is long outdated. Do you think everyone is a fool?"

Maxwell said coldly.

The people behind Maxwell who had signed the resignation agreement were also full of disbelief. Now the company had few ongoing projects, and was not profitable. In this case, how could he pay the employees three times as much?

"He is bragging. He just wants to goad us. Unfortunately, his method is too mentally retarded. Do you really think we will believe it?"

"Y Real Estate can only pay twice the salary. Do you think you are better than Y Real Estate, and you even pay three times the salary? It's ridiculous."

"Listen to what this wimp said, I advise you to leave your job as soon as possible. Otherwise, sooner or later you will suffer a loss with this kind of person who can only make you a vain promise."

...

Those who had not resigned were also staring at Casey in disbelief, apparently feeling that Casey's saying that they would be paid three times the salary was a bit unrealistic.

Edith also tugged Casey's arm, and whispered, "Casey, how do we have so much money to raise wages? And it's

still three times, it's not a small sum."

A joking smile appeared on Casey's face. Maxwell had already signed the resignation contract, so he didn't need to keep hiding the truth, so he said to Edith, "Don't have to worry about the money. Since I said it, then I am able to pay them."

"And today is also a day worth celebrating for the company, so I plan to give each of you 100,000 dollars as a bonus today to reward your loyalty," Casey said loudly.

Then he clapped his hands. Several people came in immediately carrying a sack outside. They put the sack on the table. After opening it, banknotes inside were revealed, bundles by bundles. When everyone saw the banknotes in the sack, they immediately took a breath, and many people almost stared out.

Maxwell and those chose to leave were all stunned. They were shocked by the big sack of banknotes. There was at least several million dollars.

The cash was found by Casey in Jason's office, and it belonged to Y Real Estate. Y Real Estate had become Casey's company, so the money naturally became Casey's.

The reason why Casey agreed to triple these people's salaries was precisely because Y Real Estate had a large amount of money. Although Casey asked Charles to declare Y Real Estate insolvent, Y Real Estate had no liabilities, and there was still a lot of money on the book.

The money could be used for the

development of the Patel Group. It was only a trivial matter to triple the salary of these employees.

Casey walked to the sack, smiled and glanced at the people who did not resign, and said, "Anyone who has not resigned can come to me to receive a bonus of 100,000 dollars, and the triple salary I promised you is also true."

The man who defended Edith at that time was excited. Casey took out such a big sack of money, so how could he be fooling them? Then, he stood up first and walked to Casey.

Casey picked up a bundle of money, which was exactly 100,000 dollars, and handed it to the man, and said with a smile, "Work hard."

The man nodded immediately, took the money and sat back with excitement. When everyone saw that Casey had really gave them money, they all became excited. They got up one by one and walked towards Casey.

Everyone received 100,000 dollars from Casey.

Maxwell and those who has left their jobs were all jealous. They also wanted to receive a bonus of 100,000 dollars. However, they were no longer a member of the company. Now they were not qualified to receive this money.

"Maxwell, it's all your fault. You egg us to resign. Now that each person is given a bonus of 100,000 dollars, how could the company fail? I should not believed in you. I knew that I shouldn't have listened to you," a man said anxiously. . Maxwell heard that person's words and quickly retorted, "He's just confusing

you. This must be the company's last money. He's just saying it nice words now. Now it's Y Real Estate who is targeting the company. Even if he pays a bonus of 200,000, the company will not survive. What's the use of it? Maybe you will be directed against by Y Real Estate if you keep staying here and will be difficult to find a job in the future." When everyone heard Maxwell's words, they felt it was a little bit reasonable, and the jealousy in their hearts just now was suppressed.

The man who defended Edith gave Maxwell a sneer and said, "I don't think your words is just sour grapes, you are jealous of us."

Maxwell immediately became full of anger and said coldly, "Why do I have to be jealous of you? Am I wrong? The company doesn't even have a decent project. How can the company pay you three times your salary. Isn't this nonsense?"

Casey smiled and said, "I just said that today is a good day for the company. Of course, it has news worth celebrating."

As he said, Casey took a stack of contracts from the person who came with him, put it on the table, and said, "These are some new projects the company has received. There are about a dozen new projects, two or three of which are at the project level of TY group. With these projects, I don't have to worry about paying them wages, do I?"

After Casey finished speaking, Edith and those who did not leave the company hurriedly came to see these

contracts. After confirming that these contracts were true, they immediately showed shocked expressions, both in disbelief.

"Oh my god, these contracts are true. Now the company has hope," the man who defended Edith said.

Maxwell and those who has left their jobs all took a breath. Unexpectedly, Casey not only brought out a sack of cash, but now also came up with so many contracts. This was completely different from what they thought.

"This is impossible. the Patel Group has been directed against by Y Real Estate. It is impossible for a company to dare to cooperate with the Patel Group. How could you have so many contracts," Maxwell questioned.

Casey smiled and said, "Whoever told you that the Patel Group would not be able to accept the project when Y Real Estate goes against it. Y Real Estate is now unable to protect itself, how could it be able to aim at the Patel Group."

"What nonsense are you talking about? How could Y Real Estate be in crisis? You must have made it up yourself. You want to fool us. No way!" Maxwell still didn't believe Casey's words.

Casey shrugged at him, turned to look at the company's people, and said loudly, "Everyone, these contracts are just part of the good news I want to announce today. It won't be long before a large sum of money will be injected into the company. At that time, the company will make a qualitative leap, and the development of all of you will become more promising. Triple pay is

just the beginning. The real benefits are still to come."

Those who had not resigned were all excited and applaud directly.

Maxwell originally wanted to say something to refute. At this moment, a person behind him glanced at his phone and received a news feed. Then, the person exclaimed,

"Just...just now Y Real Estate declared bankruptcy! Oh my god, what a sin I did, why did I believe your words. How stupid I am!"

Chapter 313 If You Miss the Chance, It's Gone

As soon as the man spoke, everyone turned their heads to look at him, their faces full of surprise.

"Do you read it wrong? How could Y Real Estate declare bankruptcy?"

"That is, how can a company as big as Y Real Estate suddenly go bankrupt."

"It must be fake news, you can't believe this kind of news at all."

...

Everyone didn't believe it.

The man looked at the people around him with a ferocious look, and said,

"This incident has been announced on the corporate website. How could it be fake? Y Real Estate is really bankrupt!"

Everyone took a deep breath, and Maxwell's legs gave way beneath him and he fell down the ground.

The bankruptcy of Y Real Estate meant that no one would trouble the Patel Group at all. Without the threat of Y Real Estate, the Patel Group would go bankrupt

And now that Casey brought back so

many contracts, he also said that a large amount of money would be injected into the company in the near future, and the development of the Patel Group would only be better than it was now.

And Maxwell couldn't figure out why Y Real Estate suddenly went bankrupt. He stared at Casey, and suddenly a terrifying thought popped up in his mind. Then he trembled with fright.

"It's impossible, it's impossible, it must be that I think too much. How could it have something to do with him?"

Maxwell kept convincing himself, but no matter what he thought, this matter should be related to Casey. .

After all, Y Real Estate had always developed well, and only after starting to go against Casey, did such a huge change occur, which made him even doubt Casey.

Those who resigned with Maxwell knew that Y Real Estate had declared bankruptcy, and they all seemed to lose their souls. They originally planned to apply for Y Real Estate after leaving their jobs. It was precisely because of it that they dared to sign on the resignation agreement.

But now that the resignation agreement was signed, but Y Real Estate had declared bankruptcy, then they were basically the same as vagrants.

Everyone looked at Maxwell with resentment. Because of Maxwell, they not only failed to receive the bonus of 100,000 dollars, but now they had no jobs. Maxwell was simply pushing them into abyss of suffering.

Especially those people, who hadn't

planned to leave before but left the job impulsively after listening to Maxwell's words, regretted.

"Maxwell, you fucking bitch! Did you cheat us deliberately? Now we resigned, and Y Real Estate is bankrupt. How can we live in the future!"

A group of people accused Maxwell.

"I... I didn't expect things to be like this. Y Real Estate is so powerful, how come it went bankrupt?" Maxwell said, and glanced towards Casey.

Those people looked at Casey with regret, and many people began to beg Casey for mercy.

"Casey, we were wrong. We were cheated by him. We have paid so much for the company, please let us stay. It doesn't matter that you don't raise our wages. Please don't let us Just go."

Casey stared at them and said, "There are many opportunities in this world. If you miss it, you will not meet it again. I wish you all find a better job. Your resignation compensation will be transferred to your card as usual. If there is nothing else, you can go."

Everyone was desperate, knowing that Casey meant that it was not negotiable. They all felt aggrieved, and they wanted to vent their anger. They just watched Maxwell sitting on the ground, and everything was caused by Maxwell. Therefore, they all vented their anger towards Maxwell.

"Maxwell, it is caused by you. I lost my job because of you. You have to pay the main responsibility for this matter. You must give me a solvent today.

Otherwise, don't blame me for being

rude to you!"

"Yes, we must give us an explanation!"

the rest of the group also shouted.

"If you want to do something to him, please go outside. Don't be in our company. You will lose money if you break something," Casey said.

A group of people caught Maxwell directly, took him out of the conference room, and went downstairs to get even with Maxwell.

After the group of people left, Casey turned to look at Edith, and said with a smile, "Let's sort out these contracts. In the future, you may be busy again, and the company needs to recruit more people. It will be a hard work."

Edith glared at Casey angrily, and said, "It's almost noon now. Can't I have lunch first?"

Casey laughed blankly and said, "Yes, let's have lunch first."

"Let's go, my treat. My company has a great deal today. I will invite you to have a good meal. What a generous girl I am," Edith said.

"You have been married for so many years, and are no longer a little girl. Shame on you," Casey said with a smile.

Edith immediately stared, and reached out to pinch Casey. Casey ran outside like a kid who had done a prank.

When everyone in the conference room saw this scene, showed a bright smile on their faces. Now they didn't think Casey was a wimp. What Casey showed just now made them treat Casey as the savior.

And now, Casey was more than enough

to accompany Edith. So, seeing Casey and Edith's sweetness, they also looked envious.

Edith invited Casey to lunch at noon. In the afternoon, they went to the company to deal with some of the problems that the company was currently facing. The threat of Y Real Estate disappeared, and the company's remaining issues became much easier to handle.

Edith's feelings for Casey at this time had slowly turned into worship. When a woman started to worship a man, it meant that she had completely convinced by the man.

She felt that she couldn't live without Casey, and Casey's excellence gave her a sense of crisis. Sometimes she felt that she was not good enough to be worthy of Casey.

This sense of crisis made her constantly improve herself. Although she couldn't make Y Real Estate bankrupt like Casey, she could help Casey manage the Patel Group.

As long as it didn't run into an insidious company like Y Real Estate, it was a easy work for Edith to manage the company.

It was just that Edith didn't think it was enough, she was afraid that one day Casey would run into a better girl, and she would be abandoned.

So she must find a way to keep Casey by her side.

In addition to working hard and improving herself, what could Edith do to keep Casey by his side?

Having a baby?

Chapter 314 Grasp Bouquet

In the evening, Casey and Edith hurried towards home together.

Edith seemed to worry about something along the way. She kept her head down, flushed. Casey didn't know what she was thinking about.

Casey looked a little strange at Edith, so he asked, "Is there any problem that the company hasn't solved? How do you I that you still have some worries?"

When hearing Casey's question, her cheeks became even more blush, and she shook her head quickly and said, "No, I just..."

"Just what?" Casey asked.

"Just... I won't tell you," Edith raised her head proudly.

Casey was helpless. He didn't expect Edith to keep him in suspense.

"Casey, you said last time that because of the medicine bath, you can't... in a month. Is a month gone now?" Edith suddenly asked.

Casey was taken aback, and then he understood what Edith was thinking about, and an ecstatic expression appeared on his face.

Edith's question meant that she wanted to have sex with him. However, what made Casey a little helpless was that it was a few days away from the time of the medicinal bath to a month, so even if Edith asked him, he could not have sex with her.

But just a few days, which was nothing to Casey. After so many years, it didn't matter if he endured it for a few more days.

"It's still a few days away. Do you feel sexual desire?" Casey asked with a

smile.

Edith immediately reached out and pinched Casey, and said angrily, "You are lustful. I just asked casually! Shame on you!"

"Your expression has betrayed you," Casey said proudly.

Edith immediately stretched out her hand to cover her face, and snorted angrily, thinking that Case was excellent, but he was a real straight man. At this time, shouldn't he say anything sweet?

Why is he so keen to expose himself, and the smugness on his face means something? You really deserve to be holding back these years.

When they passed by a hotel, they saw lights and festoons in front of the hotel, and there should a couple of newlyweds holding a wedding inside.

When Edith walked here, she stopped slowly, looking into the hotel with both eyes, with a mixed emotion on his face. Casey also stopped after Edith. After seeing the emotion in Edith's eyes, Casey moved slightly in and instantly understood what Edith was thinking about.

The wedding between him and Edith was not as beautiful as the weddings of others. The entire wedding process was a torture for Edith.

Because at that time Casey was a famous wimp in J City, and Edith was the most beautiful girl in J City. She was supposed to marry a excellent man with outstanding ability, but she was forced to marry a wimp. Those who came to attend her wedding were all to make fun

of her, and none of them came to wish her sincerely.

Although Edith now knew that Casey was not a waste, on the contrary, he was better than most people, but the original wedding was a pity for her.

Every girl longed for a romantic wedding, and Edith was no exception. Thus, now seeing a wedding in this hotel, Edith was touched.

Casey saw Edith's thoughts, took a step forward, smiled and said, "Do you want to go in and have a look?"

Edith sighed and said, "Forget it, they didn't invite us. It's not appropriate to go in."

"It's okay to go and have a look. The bride and groom will not refuse others to congratulate them on their wedding."

With that, Casey grabbed Edith's hand and led her into the hotel.

The guests were sitting in the hotel lobby, talking lively about the new couple today.

At this time the bride and groom were standing on the stage, and the host was saying congratulations on the side, wishing them a sweet marriage.

After Casey and Edith entered the hotel, they stood aside and stared at the bride and groom to finish the wedding.

Immediately afterwards, when the bride threw the bouquet, Casey saw it and quickly dragged Edith over.

"Casey what are you doing?" Edith looked at Casey in surprise.

"Isn't that whoever can grab the bouquet will get married next? I want to prepare another grand wedding for you." Casey smiled.

Edith's face turned red all of a sudden, she didn't expect Casey to bring her here to get a bouquet, and Casey said that he would prepare a grand wedding for her, which made Edith stunned. Did this guy have a romantic time? The bride turned her back to the crowd and threw the bouquet out. Many people in the audience who were eager to get the bride's blessing were eager to try, and wanted to grab the bouquet. When everyone reached out to grab the bouquet, a man volleyed up into the air, directly over the crowd, and took the bouquet into his own hand. Everyone exclaimed when the man landed, because the speed of that man just now was so fast, those who wanted to snatch the bouquet did not realize what happened at all, and the bouquet had already been snatched away. . After grabbing the bouquet, Casey walked directly towards Edith, then knelt on one knee, handed the bouquet over with one hand, looked at Edith affectionately, and said, "Do you want to hold a wedding with me?" Edith was full of excitement, and the emotions in her heart suddenly came out. She kept covering her mouth with her hand, tears streaming from her eyes. After a while, Edith came over, then reached out to take the bouquet in Casey's hand, and said, "I do." Everyone's eyes fell on Casey and Edith at this time. Seeing Edith took the bouquet, everyone around immediately burst into applause. The bride and groom embraced each

other happily. At this moment, their joy was passed on to others. For them, it was the best gift.

When the host saw this, he quickly talked, and the atmosphere was enlivened.

"There is an old saying, 'Rose's in her hand, the flavor in mine'. the joy of the bride and groom has infected the surroundings and passed on to the friends around them. I believe this man who grabbed the bouquet will definitely be able to marry this beautiful girl... "

At this moment, one of the drunk people at the banquet glanced towards Casey.

After seeing Casey and Edith, his eyes immediately went wide and he stood up.

"Casey! Why did you come here? Today is an important day. Did you come here to bring them bad luck?" the man shouted directly.

This person is Albie's father, Alan Patel.

Since Albie was kicked out of the company by Edith, their family's quality of life had plummeted. Alan naturally regarded Casey and Edith family as a thorn in the flesh.

How could he trouble Edith and Casey.

All the money in Albie's account had been deducted because of the embezzlement of other people's property. After that, Albie didn't look for a job. He only knew how to curry favor with the men from a rich family. Their family's life had become quite difficult.

Today was the wedding of Alan's friend's son. Alan did not receive the invitation because of their family's decline, but he thought that he hadn't had a good meal for a long time, so he

came here without invitation and took a red envelopes with ten dollars as the gift.

After he was full, he had the mind to look around, and at a glance he saw Casey kneeling and holding flowers for Edith.

He drank at this moment, the anger in his heart burst out suddenly. He shouted at Casey.

"Don't applaud this wimp. He person is the famous wimp in J City, named Casey. You must have heard of who he is. This kind of person, no matter where he goes, he will bring others trouble. Do they come to this wedding sincerely to make trouble." Alan stood up, looking at Casey with a sneer on his face.

After hearing Alan's words, everyone immediately stopped applauding and talked a lot.

"It turns out that he is the famous wimp. Why does he appear here?"

"Yeah, why did this wimp come to the wedding? The host should have invited him. He even snatched the bouquet. Isn't this a deliberate break of others' happiness?"

"It's really hateful. Isn't he married? Why did he still grab the bouquet? Isn't this deliberately a vandal?"

...

Casey stood up from the ground, turned his head to look at Alan, and said coldly, "I'm here just to share the happiness of the bride and groom. What you said is too vicious."

Alan snorted and said, "You are here to share the happiness? Who allowed you to come in? Is the bride or the groom

related to you? How shameless you are!"

Seeing that everyone started talking about Casey, the bridegroom didn't want to spoil the atmosphere today, so he said, "It's okay. Everyone here is our guest. We are also welcome to you. Please take your seats and have a drink. Let's share the joy together."

When Alan saw that the bridegroom didn't mind Casey's coming to his wedding, he immediately stared and said, "That's not okay, this guy doesn't even prepare a gift. Why can he sit here and have a wedding drink? All of us here have given money as a gift."

"Yeah, how can he have drink here without paying?" Many people disliked Casey's reputation, so after hearing Alan's words, they all echoed immediately.

"Don't think that he has money to pay it. He even doesn't have five dollars. I think it's better to kick him out." Alan sneered, as if he had completely forgotten that he just paid ten dollars and sneaked in.

Seeing that the bridegroom didn't mean to drive them away, Casey also had a slight affection for the bridegroom. At least this person was not like Alan, who would accuse others at will.

Now when everyone asked him to pay. He thought that he had snatched the bouquet of the people's brides, and received their wish. It was also right to give a gift to them.

So he looked at the bridegroom, smiled and said, "I'm really sorry. It is an unexpected meeting. Since the bridegroom invites us to attend the

wedding, then I have to pay. I will call someone to send money here."

After speaking, he took out his phone and made a call.

"How much cash is left after the bonus is distributed today? Help me install it and send it to Levante Hotel."

Chapter 315 I Can Bring You Good Luck

Hearing Casey say that he was going to pay the money, Alan immediately showed a mocking smile, and said,

"Casey, are you kidding? If you want to give them money as a wedding gift, give them it directly. Why did you ask someone else to send you money?"

What's more, you can transfer money to them on you phone. You don't want to give them money. I think the person that you ask to send you money won't be here until the wedding is over."

Everyone around also laughed, and felt that Alan's words made sense.

The bridegroom was embarrassed and said, "Don't worry about the money, please sit down and help yourselves. It is an important and happy day to me . Just don't break the atmosphere."

Casey also didn't want to care about Alan. After all, he was at a wedding, and he didn't want to spoil it.

He took Edith's hand and sat on a table next to him, waiting for the person who gave the money to come over.

Alan was already drunk, and he didn't even think about whether he would ruin the wedding. He just wanted to take her frustrations out on Casey.

"No. How can you sit down and have dinner without giving the money? Casey

will bring bad luck to you, are you sure you want him to stay at your wedding? In my opinion, you'd better turn him out now." Alan shouted in a loud voice.

The groom looked extremely gloomy, and he did not expect that someone would be drunk and act crazy at his wedding.

"Uncle, you'd better sit down first. I don't mind Casey. Everyone here is my guest. It doesn't matter if he doesn't have money. What I want is to have a happy wedding," the groom said patiently. Alan became more and more excited and said, "You don't understand. Casey brought Edith here for a reason. Their wedding was very ridiculous. They are here today because they envy you. What a pity, Edith married Casey, such a wimp. She can never have a decent wedding in this life."

Seeing Alan was still talking here, the bridegroom was angry and almost couldn't help it.

"Sir, since you disdain them, why don't you tell me the amount of money your gift is. You are so fastidious. You should have given us a lot of money as a gift?" the bride next to the bridegroom said. Alan immediately shut his mouth, his face full of embarrassment. He only gave them ten dollars as a wedding gift. If everyone knew it, he would be laughed at today.

"No matter how much it is, I gave them money as wedding gift, while Casey, a wimp, comes here for free food," Alan cursed, then sat down at table and finally shut up.

The groom gave the bride a

dumbfounded look. He didn't expect to use this method to calm Alan.

Seeing Alan no longer talking, the groom was also relieved. Together with the bride, he began to toast.

When he toasted Casey and the others, Casey picked up the wine glass, glanced at the groom apologetically, and said, "I'm sorry to cause you trouble.

May you two always be in love and happiness increase with age. "

The bridegroom smiled and said, "It doesn't matter, it's okay, just be happy, and I wish you always be in love too."

Then they drank the wine in the glass together.

After putting down the wine glass, Casey sat down and heard people around him discussing the groom's job.

"I heard that the groom works in TY Group. That is a good company. It is said that he can make a lot of money every year."

"The company is a good company, but I heard that the groom is about to be sidelined. It is said he talked back to his superior because of the promotion. The superior directly said that he wouldn't give him a promotion in his life."

"Really, that's a pity, this bridegroom is a very good young man. He is so unlucky that he runs into this kind of boss."

...

Casey heard the comments from the people around him, and a thought came into his mind. At that moment, he saw the groom's name was Cameron from the corsage, so he immediately took out his phone and sent a message to Charles.

"Is there someone named Cameron in your company?"

"It seems that there is such a person who seems to be in the sales department. I heard that he was the first in sales last month. I originally planned to promote him. However, the sales department manager said Cameron did not want to be promoted and wanted to do sales for a lifetime. I thought this person was strange at the time," Charles replied.

Hearing Charles' answer, Casey immediately guessed that it was the manager said Cameron didn't want to be promoted deliberately. No one would be so stupid and gave up a promotion.

"Remove this sales manager and let Cameron be the manager. This sales manager fooled you. It was him who deliberately refused to promote Cameron. I'm at Cameron's wedding. You will call him and talk about the promotion. It is considered my blessing to his wedding." Casey sent a message to Charles.

Charles quickly replied, "Okay."

After a while, the bridegroom finished the toast, and the host asked relatives and friends in the audience to go on the stage and say blessings to the bridegroom.

The people in the audience were quite shy, and none of them were willing to go up and speak.

At this time Casey stood up, walked to the stage, took the microphone in the host's hand, smiled and said, "Since no one is coming up, let me just say a few words."

The bridegroom didn't mind, but he was grateful to Casey. After all, no one came up to say a few words, which seemed very embarrassing, and Casey just saved the scene.

"Although the groom and I only met today, but from the words and demeanor of the groom, I found that he is a very generous person. His behavior is enough to prove that he will have considerable achievements in the future. The bride will definitely have a lifetime of happiness as she marries the bridegroom."

As soon as he finished speaking, Alan yelled while eating, "Don't brag. Even if the bridegroom has a chance of success, he will become impoverished because of the bad luck you bring. My family turned to be poor because of you!"

When the bridegroom and bride heard Alan's words, they frowned immediately. Wasn't he cursing them? This kind of person had few social graces.

Casey stared at Alan and said coldly, "Your family is down and out because of yourselves. It has nothing to do with me."

"How could it have nothing to do with you!" Alan thought his family became poor because of the bad luck brought by Casey.

Casey ignored him, said to everyone, "I think I need to clarify here. Just now he said that I would bring bad luck to others, but I think on the contrary, I am still a bit lucky. I maybe bring some good luck to the groom, for example, making him develop better in his

career."

As soon as Casey said this, the people sitting below burst into laughter, feeling that Casey was telling a joke.

"Casey, you are really shameless. How dare you say that you can bring good luck to others. If you really want to bring good luck to others, can you be so useless " Alan said immediately.

"That's right, even if you won't bring bad luck to others, you shouldn't say you can bring good luck to others. It's a bit shameless."

"Yeah, what good luck can you bring to others? Can you get the groom a promotion and salary increase?"

The groom also thought that Casey's words were a bit unreliable. After all, no one dared to say that he could bring good luck to others.

But at this moment, the bridegroom's phone rang, he answered the phone, and found that it was an unfamiliar number.

"Who is it?"

"I'm Charles." Charles' voice came from over there.

The expression on groom's face changed, and he quickly waved to everyone present to signal them to be quiet.

Everyone was quiet, staring at the bridegroom, not knowing what happened.

"Could it be that Casey brought some bad luck to him and it took effect now. Looking at the groom's face, it looks like he was scared," someone whispered.

"That must be the case. I said that Casey would only bring bad luck to

others, and he cannot bring good luck to others. What I said comes true now. I said that he should be kicked out, but you guys didn't listen to me," Alan said firmly.

"Mr....Mr. Charles, why did you call me suddenly?" the groom said nervously.

Because of the people's discussion at that time, the groom was also a little doubtful whether Casey had brought him any bad luck that caused him to be fired on the day of his marriage.

After all, at his level, he still couldn't reach Charles. It was probably that Charles called him for something bad. When everyone heard that it was the call from the chairman, they immediately knew that something was going to happen to the groom's work. After all, at that time, Casey said that the groom would develop better in his career. If he would bring misfortune to others, the groom may lose his job.

"Casey is a jinx. He even made the groom lose job. This time I see how he can sophistry." Alan sneered.

"I heard you got married today?"

Charles said.

"Yes...Yes," the groom said nervously.

"I'm calling you for two reasons. One is to express my congratulations on your marriage. I hope you and your wife will be in love forever," Charles continued speaking.

"Thank you for the blessing," the bridegroom said, he knew that these were platitudes, the important words were the latter one.

"The second is also a congratulation to you. Congratulations, you will be the

director of the company's sales department in the future. This is also a great gift for your wedding. I hope you can cherish it. Okay, that's all. Bye."

Charles finished speaking and hung up. The bridegroom was dumbfounded at once, and then turned to look at Casey, thinking that Casey really had the power to bring others good luck.

Chapter 316 1.88 Million Dollars as A Wedding Gift

The people in the audience didn't know what Charles said on the phone, but they saw the groom turn his head to Casey with an incredible look. They all felt that what Charles said must be related to work, and the groom looked shocked. It seemed not to be a good thing.

"Cameron, I told you a long time ago, Casey can't bring you any good luck. Depending on how you look, there should be something wrong with your work. It's all Casey's responsibility. You must not let him go," Alan said gleefully. After hearing his words, the people around him all agreed.

"That's right, if you really lost your job because of Casey, then you must not spare him today."

"It turns out that Casey will bring bad luck to people. It's terrible. I have to stay away from him."

"Casey is really a jinx. Dare he talk nonsense. The bridegroom will have to beat him up."

...

The groom directly ignored the discussion of the people in the audience, but walked up to Casey with

excitement on his face, and said,
"Casey, you are so amazing. What you
said came true. Just now, the chairman
of our company called me and told me
that I was promoted to sales manager.
This is amazing!"

Casey smiled at the bridegroom and
said, "You got it with your own hard
work. I just said some nice words to
please you."

Although Cameron know that there was
no such thing as a goddess of luck in
this world, he was promoted just after
Casey said that, which caused him a
great impact.

The people in the audience were
stunned when they heard the
bridegroom's words. They all thought
that the bridegroom had a problem with
his work, but they did not expect that he
was promoted, and he was directly
promoted to the sales manager.

Everyone turned their gazes at Casey,
showing an incredible face at him.

"My God, Cameron, are you not
mistaken? Are you really promoted
because of this guy's words?" a person
asked.

The groom smiled and said, "Yes, it
seems that Casey can really bring good
luck to people. It is really an honor for
me that they came to my wedding
today."

The look of the people at Casey
immediately changed. Those who said
that they would stay away from Casey at
that time could not wait to pounce
directly on Casey's body.

"Casey can really bring good luck to
people. I have to get closer to him to get

his luck."

"It's really incredible. Whether it's true or not, I must get his good luck. Maybe I will be luckier tomorrow."

...

Alan, who was still gloating for misfortune, showed a gloomy look when seeing it. He did not expect that Casey actually brought good luck to the groom, and the groom was directly promoted to the sales manager. This was simply a humiliation for him.

Now Casey had not brought bad luck to the groom, which meant that the decline of Alan's family was simply because of his own problem.

"It's just a coincidence. It's normal. Do you really think Casey can bring good luck to people? How ridiculous! He is a person who can't even give the groom any money as a wedding gift," Alan said with a bitter expression on his face.

As soon as he finished speaking, two men in suits walked in outside the door, with a bag in their hands.

When everyone saw those two people, they were confused.

"Excuse me, what do you do?" the bridegroom asked the two people.

"We are here to find our boss," the two said in unison.

At this time, Casey walked down from the stage, walked to the two people, smiled and said, "I called them to give you money."

Alan stared at the sack and said contemptuously, "Casey, don't you say that this bag contains the money you want to give. You get a sack of coins, right? Is it what you usually earn from

picking up tatters?"

Everyone also leaned forward with curiosity, wanting to see what was in the sack. Although Casey surprised them just now, they still did not forget that Casey was just a wimp. They always felt that Casey could not take too much money as a wedding gift.

Casey glanced at the two people and asked, "How much money is left?"

"After the bonus is paid, there is a total of 1.9 million left, all of which are here," a person replied.

Casey nodded, then turned to look at the bridegroom, and said, "I had no time to put it in a red envelope, I hope you don't mind. This is the money I prepared for you this time, and it can be considered as a gift for you. "

"No need, the good luck you brought to me is already the best gift for me. It doesn't matter whether you take money or not," the groom hurriedly said.

"I came to your wedding, so I should give you wedding gift. Otherwise, someone will wag." Casey turned his head and glanced at Alan.

Alan was full of disdain, and said, "Get a sack of coins. How shameless you are!"

Casey didn't pay attention to Alan, but picked up the sack and walked towards the stage.

He poured out all the money in the sack, and the stacks of banknotes were displayed in front of people, and everyone was dumbfounded.

"This... how is this possible? Do I read wrong? What he poured out are all hundred bills. I think here are more than 1 million dollars?"

"My dear, this is too terrible. This is the first time I have seen someone takes more than 1 million as a wedding gift." Alan was dumbfounded when he saw those banknotes. There was a gurgling sound in his throat. He didn't say anything for a long time, and even involuntarily stepped back two steps back, almost fell to the ground. Casey took out two stacks of these banknotes, then turned to look at the bridegroom, and said, "Excluding the 20,000, the rest should be 1.88 million. It is a lucky figure. And the 20,000 dollars will be used to buy delicious food for my wife."

The groom stared at the pile of banknotes on the ground, swallowed, then said: "No...no, it's definitely not possible, it's too much money, I can't ask for it."

"Accept it, it's too heavy to take it back. I don't want to carry it," Casey said with a smile.

Everyone took a sigh of relief. This was the first time they had seen someone thought that so much money was too heavy and didn't want to take it back. The wimp in rumor was not like what they thought. How could it be a simple character who could take more than 100 million dollars as a gift? It seemed that the folk rumors were all false.

At this time, a man walked over to the bridegroom, handed him a red envelope, and said, "This is the red envelope given by the drunk man over there. When he gave me the red envelope, his look was erratic. I thought it was strange. Now you should see how

much money is in it."

The groom took the red envelope, opened it, and found that there was only 10 dollars in it. He immediately raised his head and looked towards Alan, with a hint of anger in his eyes.

He was not angry because Alan gave such a small amount of money, but because Alan accusing Casey rightly, which was really shameless.

10 dollars was a huge contrast to Casey's 1.88 million. He really didn't know why Alan was so shameless. He only took 10 dollars as a gift, but still pointed his fingers at people.

"Uncle, I didn't expect that it was only ten dollars in your gift. At that time, you were so arrogant. I thought you gave a lot of money as a gift. You still wanted to drive Casey out, but he took 1.88 million. How shameless you are!" the bridegroom said and stared at Alan.

Everyone turned their heads to look at Alan, showing a look of contempt at him. Alan was embarrassed and said quickly, "You are talking nonsense. I didn't give that red envelope. You must have made a mistake, but I put much money in the red envelope to you."

"Don't quibble here. At that time, you gave me the red envelope. I just put it in my pocket. How could I make a mistake?" the man said.

Alan was flushed, and under the contempt of everyone, he finally couldn't hold back and turned around quickly, and fled the hotel embarrassingly.

When he left, he even cursed, "Just my rotten luck. I didn't expect to be slandered at a wedding. Tell your father

that he is no longer my friend."

The bridegroom was full of anger. He should have said this.

The bridegroom turned and looked around, wanting to talk to Casey again and let Casey take back the more than 1 million dollars.

But when he turned around, he found that Casey was gone, and Edith, who was sitting at the table, was gone too.

Casey and Edith had already quietly left while everyone's attention was on Alan.

The groom took a deep breath, turned his head to look at the bride, walked over, hugged her, and said, "Today is too important to me. I believe we will live together till old and gray with Casey's blessings."

The bride also nodded again and again, her face was full of excitement, thinking about whether to get a portrait of Casey in the future, and worship at the wedding anniversary. Now Casey had completely become the god in her mind.

Chapter 317 It's Worth the Pain

"Casey, are you really planning to prepare another wedding for me?" Edith asked Casey excitedly on the way back.

"Of course. The original wedding was a pity for you and me. If there is a chance, I will definitely hold a grand wedding for you," Casey replied.

There was a shyness on Edith's face, and a trace of true feeling in her eyes.

Whether Casey would hold another wedding for her or not, as long as Casey said this, Edith would be content.

She reached out and grabbed Casey's hand, clenched tightly, as if she was afraid Casey would run away.

Casey didn't continue to speak either, holding Edith's hand, and walking with her towards Hazelfield Estate.

In the villa, Amara saw Casey and Edith coming back holding hands, and her look suddenly became extremely gloomy.

"Edith, how many times have I told you not to get too close to this wimp? This time he provokes Y Real Estate. If Y Real Estate really wants to take revenge, we will be in trouble," Amara said and frowned.

Casey smiled at Amara and said, "Mom, you don't have to worry about Y Real Estate anymore. Y Real Estate is bankrupt, and they won't come to trouble me anymore."

Amara was taken aback, then showed a contemptuous look at Casey, and said, "Who are you fooling around here? How could Y Real Estate suddenly go bankrupt? Do you want to fool me with such an out-and-out lie?"

"Mom, Casey didn't lie to you, Y Real Estate is really bankrupt," Edith said.

"Edith, how can you learn to cheat me with him? Y Real Estate is one of the best companies in J City..."

Amara still looked disbelief, but at this time the news on TV happened to report the incident.

"Today's flash report, a well-known company in our city, Y Real Estate, went bankrupt this morning. Y Real Estate was the leader of the real estate industry in J City. It has developed rapidly in recent years, but for some reason, it suddenly declared bankruptcy..."

After hearing the report on the news, Amara's eyes widened immediately, and her face was incredibly full of surprises, "It... it really went bankrupt."

"I told you that Casey didn't lie to you. You still don't believe us. Now that Y Real Estate is bankrupt, you don't have to worry about someone coming to trouble us," Edith said.

Amara was surprised for a while. After calming down, she turned to look at Casey and murmured, "I don't know why you are so lucky. Y Real Estate actually went bankrupt."

Casey laughed and said nothing. Only Casey knew whether it was because his good luck or not.

"No, this is not your good luck. This is simply your mischance. Y Real Estate encountered a sorrow because it had something to do with you. The entire company even went bankrupt. No, daughter, let's not keep this guy at home, otherwise he will bring us misfortune," Amara exclaimed.

Casey originally thought that Amara would have some thoughts due to the bankruptcy of Y Real Estate, and vaguely guessed some of Casey's strength. He still underestimated Amara's unique thoughts.

Sure enough, when someone was looked down upon, no matter how hard he worked, he would be misunderstood for various reasons.

Edith also glanced at Amara speechlessly, and directly stretched out her hand and dragged Casey toward the room.

"Don't pay attention to her, she is

paranoid, and I have to take her to see the doctor when I have time," Edith said.

"You stinky girl, who do you say is paranoid? What I said is the truth!"

Amara immediately got angry.

Entering the room, Edith closed the door, looked at Casey with both eyes, and asked, "Casey, was it you who made Y Real Estate go bankrupt?"

Casey smiled at Edith and said, "It was... my friend did it."

"Your friend?" Edith stared at Casey suspiciously. "Casey, tell me the truth, you don't have any friends at all, right? You did it all by yourself, right?"

After so many things, Edith had begun to doubt Casey. Casey always said that his friends helped to solve it. Edith had met Conor and Charles, but when they talked about Casey, they didn't seem to help a friend. It was more like they were working for Casey.

After all, no one would make a leading company go bankrupt for a friend.

Edith had long suspected that the friends Casey mentioned were his subordinates. After all, Edith had never seen Casey's friends refuse to help him. It was just that Casey didn't want to say it before, and Edith didn't ask much.

But now it was different. The relationship between Edith and Casey had reached the level of a normal couple. She felt that she had an obligation to help Casey share some secrets. As Casey's wife, she would never betray Casey.

Casey coughed twice. Although Edith already knew he was from the Davies family, it didn't matter to tell Edith some

of his secrets, but for the protection of Edith, he still didn't want Edith to know too much.

"How come, how can I do so many things by myself. It's all my friends who are kind to help me," Casey said.

Edith squinted her eyes, took a step directly, and pressed it to Casey's body. With a playful smile on her face, she scratched on Casey's chest gently.

"Really? How do I feel that someone is lying?" Edith stood on tiptoe and leaned against Casey's ear, blowing a breath of heat, licking Casey's earlobe with her little tongue.

Casey was agitated by Edith. He had never expected that Edith still had such a charming side.

"You... don't do that." Casey's mouth was dry, swallowed.

"I want to hear someone tell the truth. If you don't tell me, I will be rude today. I heard that it is still a few days away from a month, but I can't help it."

Edith licked his lips and slowly slid one hand down.

How could Casey bear this temptation? For him now, it was simply a torture.

"My babe, let me go. I will tell you. Don't do this," Casey said hurriedly.

When Edith heard Casey's words, she immediately chuckled, moving away from Casey, and her tone became a little normal, "What is the relationship between Conor, the emperor of the Underground World in J City, and you?"

"Reluctantly... I can be regarded as his boss," Casey said.

Although Edith was mentally prepared, after hearing Casey's words, she was

still shocked.

As the emperor of the Underground World in J City, Conor was very influential. The power he controlled was basically no different from that of the Gary family.

And Casey turned out to be Conor's boss, which was enough to show Casey's power.

"Then how did you let Y Real Estate go bankrupt this time? Is it related to that Charles?" Edith continued.

Casey nodded.

"Charles is the chairman of TY Group. What is your relationship with him?"

Edith's eyes widened.

"His behind-the-scenes boss," Casey said.

Edith took a deep breath. She thought Casey would say Charles was his partner, but Casey said that he was Charles' behind-the-scenes boss, which meant that the entire TY Group belonged to Casey.

No wonder this guy could get the project of the TY Group. It turned out that he was the boss of TY Group. What project couldn't he get?

Edith had always feel that she had worked hard enough, and she thought Casey was too lazy. How could she know thought Casey had such a powerful capital. She thought of the way she had treated Casey, and she thought it was funny.

But thinking that Casey was from the Davies family in B City, she felt it was not strange that Casey could make these achievements.

"Then, in the past few years, you often

go out. Is it for developing your own forces?" Edith asked.

Casey nodded.

Edith's look suddenly became a bit distressed. Edith's look at Casey suddenly became a little distressed. In recent years, when Casey was at home, he had a lot of housework to do. After finishing his work, he had to go out to do his own things. It could be imagined how much pressure he was under.

However, Casey had never complained, and never said anything wronged in the face of her and Amara's cold attitudes. Thinking of this, Edith's eyes were red. She felt that she owed Casey too much.. She hugged Casey, saying, "Casey, you have suffered a lot in the past few years."

Casey also reached out to hold Edith, smiled and said, "For you, more suffering is also worth it."

The next day, the gate of Y Real Estate Building.

Albie walked here, thinking about going to find Paul, see how the affair of Paul and Edith was.

He didn't read the news, so he didn't know Y Real Estate had gone bankrupt. Now he thought that Edith had already controlled by Paul, and the Patel Group was not far from closing down.

In these few days, he had never contacted Paul. His family was too poor to have meals. He went to work for two days. It was not until then that he had time to go to Y Real Estate.

Last night, his father was furious at home, cursing Casey and Edith.

Because Alan was drunk, Albie did not

know what happened, thought his father was venting his resentment against Casey..

In order to get even for his family, he went to Y Real Estate early, wanting to hear the news that Edith and Casey were screwed.

He went in the Y Real Estate Building. It made him feel strange that the inside of the building was so empty that he didn't see anyone when he entered the hall. And the whole hall was empty, not as busy as before.

At this time, several people came down the stairs carrying things. Albie hurriedly walked over, and I asked, "What happened here? Why is it so desolate? What are you doing with these stuff?"

The man glanced at Albie, saying, "Don't you read news? Y Real Estate has announced bankrupt, these things are sold."

Albie suddenly stunned, muttered, "Bankruptcy ... Bankruptcy? How is Mr. Jason and Paul? I have to see them."

The man said, "Y Real Estate is bankrupt, they are nothing now. They have already returned to their hometown to farm."

After that, they stopped talking to Albie and left with these things

Albie stood in the empty hall, looked a little embarrassed and lonely.

Chapter 318 Ingrate

Two days later.

Hazelfield Estate, central villa.

"Hell, no! When you two had a wedding, half of the people in J City came to make fun of you! Do you want to be laughed at again? I don't agree. You

want to have another wedding. No way!" Amara stared fiercely at Casey and Edith as if to kill them.

Nicolas also looked at them with a gloomy look. He said, "Edith, it is good enough that your mother does not ask you to divorce, don't make any trouble."

Edith bit her lips and looked at her parents, saying "They used to laugh at us because they didn't know how good Casey was. Now it's different. Casey has done so much for you. What's wrong with another wedding?"

"My silly daughter, What's good about Casey? Is it because he is from the Davies family. Even he is from the Davies family, he is abandoned by the Davies family. The property of the Davies family has nothing to do with him. Our living conditions are really good now, but that's just what he brought when he was driven out. What can we do with so little money? He can't compare with the real heirs of the Davies family," Amara refuted.

"Even if Casey is not a successor of the Davies family, he is better than most people, he ..." Edith was somewhat excited, almost telling Casey was the boss of TY Group.

However, she still held back. Casey told her that there were too many dangers in the world. Everyone should be humble and shouldn't be too arrogant.

Sometimes it was good to be clumsy. She may let Amara be convinced if she said Casey was the boss of TY Group. However, Amara was a blabbermouth, she would definitely talk about it with others.

Casey was not absolutely safe, the Davies family in B City thought he was dead. If word got out now, the Davies family would definitely know that he was not dead, and it would be exposed that Tyler was arrested.

"What is he? You can't say it, right? This guy only took some money with him when he was driven out of the Davies family. What other advantages does he have? My daughter is such a outstanding person, only the real heir of the Davies family is worthy of you," Amara said in disdain.

Edith bit her lips and almost shouted to Amara. Amara.

At this time, Casey reached out and held her shoulders, saying, "Don't argue with her. I will hold the wedding, but there's no hurry. The current situation is not suitable for wedding. It's not too late to have a wedding at the right time."

Casey said that it was not the right time yet, naturally because of the Davies family in J City. If Casey and Edith held a wedding again, it would definitely become a major news in J City. Sasha knew Tyler was in J City, she would definitely pay attention to this news. So, as Casey wanted to hold a wedding again with Edith, he must get rid of the Davies family first.

When Edith heard Casey's persuasion, she stopped arguing with Amara.

Amara looked at Casey, saying, "Waiting for the right time? I thin that there is no right time in your life. Just give it up!"

Nicholas stared at Casey, showing a smile on his face, saying, "Casey, let's

talk about the wedding another day. My waist has been hurt recently, I can't sleep every day. You know Owen Austin, right? You go to find him and ask him for some plasters."

Edith glanced at Nicolas and said, "Dad, how dare you ask Casey to help you get plasters. Just now, when you were blaming Casey with my mother, why didn't you think you would need Casey's help? Since you feel Casey was a waste, then you go to ask for the plasters by yourself. Why do you ask Casey to help you? "

Nicolas showed a bitter smile, said, "I am just listening to your mother. I don't dare to go against her. Don't you know how her temper is? My waist is really hurting. I feel uncomfortable. Casey is my son-in-law, shouldn't he get some plasters for me?"

"When you need him, he is your son-in-law. When you don't need him, you try

to rush him. You are too much!" Edith defended for Casey.

Amara glared and shouted, "Edith, how come you talk so rudely to us? Is your father begging him? This is what he should do. Do we still need to beg him? He owes us. He has to do what we ask him to do!"

"You!" Edith stood up abruptly with anger. She couldn't figure out why she had such unreasonable parents.

Casey was troubled to watch them quarrel, reached out and grabbed Edith's arm, dragged her to the outside of the villa, and said, "Don't quarrel with them. I'll go to Owen to get the plasters. For the time being, don't discuss with

them about the wedding. I will find a way."

Edith sighed and said, "I really think they are too much, how can they treat you like this?"

"It's just because of preconceived ideas. Sooner or later, they will realize their mistakes." Casey smiled.

Edith nodded, took a deep breath, and said, "Don't get plasters for my father. Let him think of his own way. We can't satisfy their every whim."

Casey smiled and said, "It's no bother., and I happen to have to go to Owen. The last time I helped him play chess, he hasn't thanked me yet. I can't just let it go."

Seeing Casey said this, Edith had no choice but to nod her head. After Casey left, she went to the villa's garden to relax.

Casey rode out of Hazelfield Estate and rode all the way towards Owen's hospital.

Because Owen's hospital was in an alley, Casey had some trouble parking the electromobile in the alley, so he parked it on the side of the road.

At this time, a Mercedes was also driving towards this side, the window of that car was rolled down, and the driver was a young man in fashionable clothes, and the one sitting on the co pilot was an middle-aged man with white sideburns. The two people looked similar to each other.

"Hey, push your broken electromobile aside. I want to park the car here," the young man yelled at Casey unceremoniously.

Casey turned his head and glanced at the young man in the car, and said, "This area is used for electromobiles and bicycles. You have to find another place to park your car."

When the young man heard Casey's words, he immediately cursed, "Are you the fucking blind? Where else can I park. I will park the car here and move your broken electromobile away quickly, otherwise I just run to it."

Casey frowned. He didn't expect this person to be so arrogant. His look suddenly darkened and he said coldly, "I'm parking my electromobile today. I see who dares to move it."

"Fuck, ingrate. Do you really think I dare not break your car?" the young man shouted at Casey.

"It's you who are ingrateful," Casey said coldly, then turned and walked towards the side alley, regardless of what the young man might react.

If this was a parking space, the Casey may move his electromobile away. But here is a parking space for electromobiles and bicycles. Casey didn't stop in the wrong position, so he didn't have to give in to that young man.

"A stinky loser! How dare he be so arrogant in front of me. Does he really I am weak? He can never have his electromobile again!"

Elias Porter cursed, then stepped on the accelerator directly and ran over Casey's electromobile.

The middle-aged man sitting in the co pilot didn't stop Elias when he saw it. He just said, "Elias, you're still a little bit too grumpy. You'll have to keep your

temper."

"Hey, why do I have to keep my temper in front of such a loser. In this society, being rich means being powerful.

Although we are from other places, we have relatives in J City. Don't you say that the Gary family is the first family in J City and it is a distant relative of our family. You are going to visit them this time, aren't you. With the first family as our support, who dares to provoke us?" Elias said in disdain.

The middle-aged man smiled and shook his head, did not blame him, said, "Let's park the car first. Visiting the Gary family is only secondary. The main purpose of this time is to find Doctor Owen to cure your disease. It's a big price for me to ask Doctor Owen to treat you this time. You have to be polite when you see him."

"OK, I know," Elias said impatiently.

Casey didn't know that his electromobile had been crushed. He went to Owen's hospital. After entering, he saw Owen and Luna were boiling herbs.

"Who is sick? Why are you boiling herbs?" Casey asked with a smile.

Owen and Luna looked over. After finding it was, they said at the same time, "This is ..."

They looked at each other. Owen smiled, and said, "You see, every time Casey comes, you become excited. You have never been so enthusiastic when others come here."

Luna suddenly snorted. She blushed, and said, "Who is going to answer him? I won't tell him."

Casey looked at them with a wry face,

thinking that there was reason why Luna was Owen's apprentice.

"Someone paid me a lot of money to boil herbs? Today, he will come to get the medicine and ask me to treat his son. I'll boil herbs first so that they can take it directly," Owen answered.

Casey nodded, smiled and said, "Owen, the last time I helped you win the Green family, have you forgotten it? Shouldn't you thank me?"

Owen smiled, said, "I said I would let Luna be your mistress, but you refused. It is not my fault."

When Luna heard Owen's words, she immediately glared at Owen, gritted her teeth and said, "Master, your back itches again. I'll pound your back."

"No, no. I still want to live a few years more," Owen said quickly.

Casey had no choice but to know that it was impossible for him to ask for some benefits, and he could only ask for some plasters for Nicholas.

Just when they laughed, two people came into the hospital. They were Elias and his father, Rupert Porter.

"Doctor Owen, I'm here to take medicine. Is it convenient for you now?"

Rupert shouted in loudly.

Chapter 319 Kneel Down and Apologize to Me

Owen, who was cooking medicine in the yard, heard the cry and said to Casey, "They are here, I will go out."

Casey nodded and did not care.

He stared at Luna, who was guarded in front of the drug furnace, found that this girl was really beautiful., She was

squatting and her graceful figure was very attractive.

Seeing Casey was staring at her, Luna suddenly blushed, and she said, "What are you looking at? Scoundrel!"

Casey shook his head and said, "I am your grand-master. How dare you not respect me. Do you want to be punished?"

Hearing what Casey said, she felt uncomfortable, but she did regard Casey as her grand-master because she lost to Casey on chess. She wouldn't deny it.

"I ... I am wrong. I am sorry. You are so petty," Luna said.

"Since you know you are wrong, then come and beat my back, let me enjoy the treatment as a grand-master," Casey said.

Luna came to Casey reluctantly, clenched her little fist, and hit Casey on the back twice.

Casey immediately turned around, reached for Luna's wrist, grinned in pain and said, "Are you going to kill me?"

Luna made a face against Casey, saying, "It is what you ask me to do. You don't say how much strength should be used."

At this time, Owen took Elias and Rupert to the courtyard, smiled and said, "The medicine will be prepared. Please wait here."

Elias and Rupert entered the yard. They were quite respectful to Owen.

But soon they saw Casey holding Luna's wrist, as if he was going to teach her a lesson.

Elias saw Casey, and looked at the

Luna, who was beautiful, scolded,
"Fuck, this loser actually dare to molest
the girl here. He is really dicing with
dice. I will teach him!"

With that, Elias rushed to Casey and
directly kicked him..

Seeing it, Casey didn't show any
politeness to Elias. He turned around
and kicked Elias's foot away.

Elias did not stand firm, directly fell to
the ground, grinned in pain.

"Fuck, you dare hit me, do you want to
live?" Elias said.

"Who started the fight?" Casey said
coldly.

"I can beat you, but you can't hit me.

You are just a poor loser. What
qualifications do you have to fight
against me. Do you know who I am? I
have a great support!" Elias shouted.

Casey curled his lips, and thought it was
an arrogant man again. But Casey didn't
care such people at all. In J City, his law
was the only law, there was no more
powerful support than him.

Rupert saw that his son was knocked
down, his look became quite gloomy. He
hurried over, and helped Elias to get up.

"Are you dicing with death? How dare
you hit my son?" Rupert looked like a
protector.

At this time, Owen snorted, said, "Hey,
what do you mean? Why do you hit my
guest here?"

Rupert looked at Owen in a little
surprised. He didn't expect Casey to be
Owen's guest.

"Doctor Owen, this guy is a poor loser.
How can be eligible to be friends with
you? He rode a cheap electromobile

here. I let him give me the parking space, he actually refused. I crushed his electromobile," Elias also said with some satisfaction.

After that, his gaze was on Luna. With a little greed in his eyes, he was obviously attracted by Luna's beauty.

Hearing the words of Elias, anger arose in Casey. He didn't expect that Elias actually crushed his electromobile.

Of course, Casey didn't care an electromobile naturally. But what Elias meant to humiliate Casey. Today, Casey would be sure to let Elias suffer.

"My electromobile has been with me for more than three years. I parked it in normal position. You crushed it. Today, you have to indemnify me. Otherwise, don't blame me for being rude," Casey said coldly.

Rupert saw that Owen's look became quite gloomy because of them. He was afraid that Owen would not treat Elias, so he said quickly, "It was misunderstanding. Here is a Doctor Owen's place. This conflict will make Doctor unhappy. I will pay you five thousand dollars, which is enough to buy a new electromobile. Just let it go."

With that, Rupert took a stack of banknotes from his wallet and handed them to Casey.

Elias still wanted to say something, but he held back after being glared by Rupert. They were here to see the doctor. It was best not to conflict with others.

Casey stared at the money in Rupert's hand, curled his lips, and said in a cold voice, "I am not lacking of money. If you

want to end this, let him kneel down and apologize to me."

Elias was angry, and shouted, "Don't push your luck. How could you be not lack of money? It is really ridiculous."

Seeing Casey refused him, Rupert was also a little angry. He said, "Since you are not to know chalk from cheese, don't blame me. Guy, although we are not from J City, it's not a wise choice for you to provoke us because of our relationship. "

"Oh? Really?" Casey sneered.

Rupert turned his head to look at Owen when heard Casey's words, said,

"Doctor Owen, you also saw it, I have show my respect to this guy, but he refused. You should drive him away, I still want to you to treat my son."

"Today, as I am here, Owen won't treat your son, unless he kneels down and apologizes to me," Casey said.

"Who do you think you are. How dare you be so arrogant! Doctor Owen, he is so disrespectful. You should drive him away," Elias said.

Owen stared at Elias and Rupert, and thought that they were a bit arrogant.

They scolded Casey as soon as they were here. Casey helped him, he certainly had to listen to Casey.

"Sorry, Casey is my honored guest. I am in debt to him for his help. If he doesn't allow me to treat your son, then I will not do it. Your medicine is ready, I took your money and the medicine will be given to you. But I will not treat your son," Owen said.

Expression on Elias's and Rupert's faces changed. The famous doctor,

Owen, actually listened to Casey, which made them two somewhat surprised. With Owen's famous, those who can get to know him must be people with high reputation. Losers like Casey were not qualified to make friends with Owen. Just now they came in and thought that Casey sneaked in the yard to tease the girl.

They never expected Owen to say that Casey was his guest, and had helped him. Then, things, became troublesome. Rupert spent the big price this time was not for those medicines. His real purpose was to let Owen treat his son. It was just that his son's illness was a bit embarrassing, and Elias himself was also embarrassed, so when Rupert contacted Owen, he only said that he wanted a recipe for health, the treatment of his son was only incidental.

Owen promised to treat his son. Therefore, he paid him.

If now Owen did not treat his son because of Casey, all they did went for nothing.

He turned his head and looked at Elias with a trace of blame in his eyes. If Elias was polite, nothing would happen.

"Doctor Owen, sir, I am really sorry. We really don't know that you are the guest of Doctor Owen. I am sorry to trouble you. Don't be angry. If you think 5000 dollars is not enough, just tell me how much you want, I will give you." Rupert tried to calm Casey.

"I said, let him kneel down and apologize to me," Casey said.

Rupert gritted his teeth and turned to look at Elias. He felt it was a little

unacceptable.

"Hey, I won't give him an apology. What qualifications does he have!" Elias said with anger.

Rupert kicked his ass, "Stop putting on airs at this time. Do you forget what we're here for this time. If Doctor Owen refuses to treat you, you will not be cured. You will not be able to have a child and our family line will be unable to be continued! It's your own fault. You must kneel down today."

Elias cleared his fist. Although he didn't want to kneel down for Casey, he knew it was important to let Owen treat him. After hesitating for a long time, he could only kneel down in front of Casey.

"I'm... I'm sorry."

Chapter 320 Casey's Wife Can't Be Bothered

"I wondered why you are so violent, it turns out that there is matter with your dick. No wonder, impotent people love to show off. You are so domineering, is to cover up your own defects." Casey said when seeing Elias kneel down.

"Fuck, who you said is impotent!" Elias was full of angry, which was obviously touched a raw nerve.

"If you cannot be be cure of the disease, your family line will be unable yo continue. Aren't you impotent?" Casey stared at him coldly.

Rupert also looked gloomy, but considering that Casey was Owen's friend, he didn't get angry.

"Little brother, my son has apologized to you, you don't have to be sarcastic to him," Rupert said.

Casey snorted. For what Elias did today,

it was okay for Casey to break his leg today. But here was Owen's place, he didn't want to blow it into a major controversy, so he didn't do so.

"Give me some plasters for my father-in-law. I won't stay much longer."

Casey

turned his head to Owen.

Owen nodded, gave Casey a few plasters hurriedly. He didn't want Casey to have a fight against others.

Casey took the plaster and left the hospital, and did not care more about Rupert and Elias.

Owen also showed a gloomy look to Elias, saying, "You look deficiency of yin, and have liver insufficiency. You may really have some problems with your sexual function. Tell me what happened."

Elias suddenly became embarrassed, saying, "That ... I was kicked before, and I couldn't get it up. It was useless to see a lot of doctors, so I came to you"

"My son does have a messy private life. He teased a girl and was kicked. Please cure him," Rupert said.

Luna heard them and said, "Hey, shame on you. It serves you right!. Even if you recover, it will be broken by people."

Elias's face was red. He looked at Luna, and there was an evil idea coming into his mind.

Elias was born stubborn and was spoiled since childhood. He was so wicked because Rupert indulged him. He was arrogant and overbearing in his place.

The reason why his dick was kicked was that he molested the daughter of a local boss. The boss was as powerful as the

Porter family, but Elias still wanted to molest the boss' daughter, which was enough to show his arrogance.

If it was not because of the influence of big boss, Elias may have killed the girl after his dick was broken by that girl.

Now he was asking Owen for help, which was why he's more respectful. In fact, he didn't take Owen seriously at all, and felt that Owen was just a doctor.

Naturally, he was not happy with Luna's words. He thought that after Owen cured him, he must let Luna know how great he was!

"Little bitch! Dare she say it to me. Let's wait and see. After my disease is cured. I will try it on you first," Elias thought.

.....

Casey walked to the intersection with the plaster and saw that his electromobile had been crushed into scrap iron. He sighed helplessly.

Without the electromobile, he could only take a taxi back.

At this time, a Range Rover stopped by him. When the window was open, Casey looked inside and found that it was Hugo.

"Mr. Casey, What a coincidence. Are you waiting for a taxi here?" Hugo said respectfully.

Since he knew that Casey was from the Davies family in B City, Hugo regarded Casey as a bigwig. He knew it clearly that he could offend anyone except Casey in J City.

And even if Casey was not the heir of the Davies family, Hugo had also realized how horrible Casey was.

Hugo knew about the bankruptcy of Y

Real Estate. He also knew that before the bankruptcy of Y Real Estate, the only thing it did wrong was to embarrass the Patel Group. The company was Casey wife's company. Even if Hugo was stupid, he could know what happened.

"Yes," Casey replied.

"Where are you going? Let me take you a ride, then you do not have to wait here," Hugo said enthusiastically.

Casey thought it was a good idea and he didn't have to take a taxi. So, he smiled at Hugo and said, "Then thank you, Mr. Hugo."

Casey got in the car and said his own destination.

Although Hazelfield Estate and the place where Hugo was going were not in the same direction, Hugo had to send Casey home even he had to take a detour. He didn't have much contact with Casey, so he had to seize every opportunity.

"The Y Real Estate went bankrupt. Dose it have anything to do with you, Mr. Casey?" Hugo turned his head and asked carefully.

Casey did not look at him, just answered faintly, "Jason was arrogant. He threatened me with my wife. Such a bastard should not stay in J City."

Hugo was shocked. He thought that it was just a bit related to Casey. He didn't expect Casey to actually admit it. And he said it in such a calm way, as if making Y Real Estate go bankrupt was like killing an ant.

Y Real Estate was possible to compare with the Gary family. Casey could get rid

of Y Real Estate easily, which meant he could get rid of the Gary family easily as well.

Thinking of this, Hugo took a cold sweat on the forehead. After all, his son's leg was broken by Casey because of Casey's wife. Now thinking about it, Hugo felt it was lucky that Casey didn't destroy the Gary family because of this. It seemed in J City, except Casey, he couldn't provoke Casey's wife either. Along the way, Hugo was in a tense mood. He wanted to say something to Casey, but he was afraid of saying something wrong. He felt nervous and his hands were sweating.

Casey's amazing aura was the only one that Hugo had ever seen in his life. Of course, this was more because of the feeling in Hugo's heart when he heard Casey say that he made the Y Real Estate go bankrupt calmly.

Not long after, the driver drove to Hazelfield Estate. Casey got off the car, thanked Hugo. With no nonsense, he went directly into Hazelfield Estate. Hugo was relieved at this time. Sitting with people of Casey's level was a test for him.

As soon as Casey went in, Hugo received a call from Rupert.

"Hugo, Elias and I have arrived in J City. Let's have dinner together." The voice of Rupert came from the phone.

Hugo laughed and said, "No problem." Compared with Casey, Hugo still preferred to deal with people like Rupert. Although Rupert was his relative, and also had some power in his hometown, but he could not compare

with Hugo.

In front of this kind of person, Hugo could put on airs. At least in the face of Rupert, Hugo did not need to be as careful as he was in front of Casey. And if he lost temper, Rupert dared not say anything.

Casey returned to the villa. When Amara saw that Casey was walking back, she immediately asked, "Where's the electromobile?"

"It was broken, I gave it to the waste collector." Casey made a reason. That electromobile had been used for several years, and it was indeed broken.

Amara turned her head to see Nicholas, saying, "I said that Casey will only bring us bad luck. He even made the electromobile broken. Do not let him use anything good in the future."

Nicholas saw the plaster in Casey and was too embarrassed to help Amara. He walked over and said, "The electromobile has been used for so many years, it is normal that it is broken. It is not because of Casey. "

Then he took the plaster from Casey's hand and asked with a smile, "Is this the plaster from Doctor Owen?"

"You see, Casey is very reliable. Others won't be able to get medicine from Doctor Owen," Nicholas said.

"Well, he is just lucky ..." Amara was going to say Casey was just lucky, but then she thought that she had been saying recently that Casey would bring bad luck to people. How could Casey be lucky.

Therefore, she bit back the words .

"Mom, in fact, I am always lucky." Casey

smiled and said to Amara.

Amara immediately curled her lips, saying, "You are lucky? I mean, it's just a slip of the tongue. You may have picked up the medicine somewhere. Nicholas, don't want me to be sad if you die because of his medicine. "

Nicholas looked gloomy. He thought his wife really had a sharp tongue. How could she say it casually?

Casey also shook his head helplessly, he could let the head of the Gary family be on pins and needles, but he had no way to deal with his mother-in-law. Sure enough, mother-in-law's was more irresistible.

On the night, a hotel in J City.

Elias and Rupert sat in a luxury private room, waiting for Hugo.

"Hey, I checked the guy who made me kneel today, this guy is a stupid. He is a wimp in J City. He lives off a woman. I thought he had much power. I didn't expect he is just a wimp. I'm so angry that this kind of wimp dared to make me kneel down. I can't let him go," Elias said.

Rupert heard Elias's words, was stunned, and said, "Is that kid not a friend of Doctor Owen, how can he be a wimp?"

Elias handed his phone to Rupert, saying, "Look at it, this guy is Casey, you can get his information on the internet easily. He is a famous wimp who lives off a woman. The person on the photo looks the same as him. Can it be wrong? "

Rupert took the phone in Elias. After reading it, he also widened his eyes.

"Fuck, I think Doctor Owen is normal. Although he said I would recover after taking his medicine, I don't feel he is so amazing. Actually, his apprentice is pretty. I want to catch his apprentice, okay?" Elias asked.

Rupert stared at Rupert, smiled and said, "Anyway, he has cured you, we don't need him. You can it at will."

It was said that like father, like son. Elias was so arrogant because Rupert was not a kind person at all.

"Hey, the stinky girl dare to make fun of me. I will let her know how great I am. Since this, then I will catch the girl and beat Casey up at the same time. You will ask Uncle Hugo for some people, I believe he will definitely help us," Elias said.

Rupert nodded and did not oppose it. Soon, Hugo went to the box. They greeted each other. Rupert was very respectful to Hugo.

"Hugo, why did you bring your son here," Rupert asked.

Hugo smiled, said, "His leg was broken when he fell down, and he is resting at home."

"How careless he is! He even made his leg broken," Rupert said. He did not think too much.

"Well, Hugo, we ran into trouble today. A fool asked my son kneel down to him. I want to borrow a few people from you to teach the stupid guy a hard lesson," Rupert said.

"Dare he let my nephew kneel down! How dare he! Be free to use my men. In J City, no one dares to provoke the Gary family," Hugo said boldly.

He originally wanted to remind Rupert not to provoke Casey, but thinking about Rupert and Elias would only stay in J City for a few days. He thought they wouldn't provoke Casey, so he didn't say.

Elias felt that it was a shame to kneel down to a wimp, so he did not allow Rupert to tell Hugo who it was.

Therefore, they said it was a useless wimp, and they could get even with that man by themselves.

Chapter 321 Aren't You Afraid that God will Punish You?

At noontime the next day, Casey received a phone call from Luna.

According to Luna, that man and his son realized that they were wrong. Therefore, they wanted to apologize to Casey and treated him to a meal. Besides, considering that Owen and Luna cured Elias, that man and his son also wanted to express their gratitude to Owen and Luna during the meal.

Previously, Casey was not going to accept their invitation. However, Luna insisted that Casey should eat with them. According to her, Owen had accepted their invitation, but she didn't have common interest with them. If Casey wouldn't eat with them, Luna would have no one to talk to during the meal.

Casey had no choice but to agree. After telling Edith that he wasn't going to have lunch at home, he left the villa alone.

Edith didn't have to work today, so Casey drove Edith's car out.

Before long, Casey arrived at the place

Luna told him. It was a rural restaurant, instead of a high-end one. It should be quite novel to eat in such a place.

After parking his car in the parking lot in front of the restaurant, Casey walked towards the restaurant.

A waiter stopped him at the door and said, "I'm sorry. The whole restaurant is reserved today, so no one else could enter the restaurant."

"I'm a guest being invited to have a meal here." Casey said.

That waiter looked at him up and down, saying, "Stop lying. The restaurant is being reserved by rich people. You're but a poor man who wears cheap clothes. How is it possible that you're invited to have a meal here? You're trying to have a free meal here, right? Get out now. I don't want to waste my time on talking to you here."

Casey frowned and spoke, "This is the way you treat a guest?"

"Treat a guest? Since you're not our guest, why should I treat you as a guest? Get out now. Don't get in the way of my work." The waiter said coldly.

"Go to ask the person who reserves the restaurant to come here. You can ask him whether I'm invited or not." Casey spoke.

The waiter sneered and said, "I have been told that just two guests are invited to come here. Before, two guests had entered our restaurant. How dare you claim that you're also invited to come here? Who do you think you are? Why should I listen to you and ask the person who reserved our restaurant to come here?"

At this moment, Elias was watching what was going on here in the yard with a sneer. He had deliberately designed this trap for Casey.

Before, he told the waiter that only two guests were invited today and asked the waiter to drive away people dressed in not expensive clothes. The reason why he did this was that he wanted to embarrass Casey.

Now, seeing that Casey was treated by the waiter in this way, Elias felt triumphant. Thinking that it was time to stop it, he went to the door.

"What happened?" Elias pretended that he didn't know what had happened and asked.

"Sir, this guy insisted that he was invited by you and wanted to enter the restaurant. I asked him to go away, but he just wouldn't leave. It's really annoying." The waiter answered quickly. After giving Casey a glance, Elias put a smile and said, "Oh, it's you. I'm so sorry. Come in please. I always socialize with rich people, not being accustomed to socializing with people like you. Therefore, I told him not to let poor man come in before. I'm really sorry that I had forgot that you were also invited."

Hearing his taunt, Casey immediately knew that Elias had done it on purpose. At the same time, he realized that Elias had ulterior motives for inviting him to have lunch.

"It doesn't matter. I know that you're stupid, so I forgive you." Casey spoke. Hearing it, Elias was so angry that he changed his expression instantly.

Moreover, he had no idea how to refute what Casey said.

Since Elias didn't treat him politely, Casey naturally treated him in a relentless way.

"Fuck! He dared to say that I'm stupid! Look. You'll regret treating me in this way later." Elias thought angrily.

Casey followed Elias into the restaurant. With a lot of flowers and plants in the yard, the restaurant looked pretty nice. There was a table in the yard, at which Owen and Luna had already sat.

"Casey, hurriedly come here. Why are you so late? It seemed that someone was quarrelling outside the restaurant just now. What happened?" Luna waved to Casey in a hurry.

Casey came over and sat down beside Luna, speaking with a smile, "Nothing special. The person who invites us to have lunch is too stupid to arrange everything well, causing the delay." Hearing this, Elias immediately clenched his hands into fists.

"Wait and see. I'll definitely make you regret for what you've said today!" Elias gritted his teeth and thought.

Both he and Rupert sat at the table with smiles, trying to prevent their guests from becoming suspicious.

"It's really my honor to have you three as guests here today. Owen and Luna have helped Elias a lot, and I'll never forget it. Casey, it was Elias's fault yesterday. I'm sorry. Today, I invite you three to have lunch here to thank Owen and Luna and apologize to Casey. I'll empty it. Be my guest."

After saying that, Rupert raised his glass

and drank off the wine in it.

Casey didn't drink. Instead, he stared at Rupert for a while and then said, "I'm afraid that thanking Owen and Luna and apologizing to me aren't the reason why you invite us to come here. What do you want to do? Just say it. Don't waste my time."

Elias finally lost control of himself, directly patting the table with great force and standing up. He pointed at Casey and cursed, "Fuck, we give you some respect, but you don't cherish it. You're a fucking loser that is known to all. Why dare you act like this here?"

Even Owen and Luna didn't expect that Casey would talk these words and looked at him with some surprise.

"Casey, what do you mean?" Rupert stared at Casey for a while.

Casey smiled and said, "From the moment I entered the restaurant, I noticed that a lot of people hid in the rooms of this restaurant. Moreover, there is some drug in the wine, right? What's your purpose of asking us to come here?"

Hearing what Casey said, Owen's and Luna's expression changed. Owen picked up the glass on the table, sniffed it and then said with a dark face, "There is really some drug in it. Rupert, what do you want to do?"

Seeing that his trick was seen through at once, Rupert sighed helplessly.

Previously, he planned to drug them by putting drug in the wine. When they became unconscious, he could do whatever he wanted to.

However, to drug them was but a

supplementary plan. Even if he didn't drug them successfully, he could still put Casey, Owen and Luna under his control with the help of the men Hugo sent.

"I didn't expect you to be so alert. It appears that we have underestimated you." Rupert said with a smile.

Then, he clapped his hands, after which a group of people rushed out from the rooms around them and surrounded them.

Seeing this, both Owen and Luna were astonished. It never occurred to them that Rupert and Elias should set a trap for them.

"Rupert, I have cured your son! You are not only not being grateful to me, but also set up a trap for us! Do you have any conscience?" Owen was so angry that his eyes were wide open.

He didn't know that Casey and Elias had been used to bullying others in this little place and therefore didn't care about conscience. In their opinion, people who were not as powerful as they were must listen to them.

"Owen, relax and listen to me. The reason why I ask you to come here is not to harm you." Casey smiled, "Today, I ask you three to come here for two purposes. First, I want to tell you that my son likes your student. By coincidence, she can sleep with my son and see if your medicine works or not. Therefore, your student will sleep with my son tonight."

"Impossible!" Luna shouted. She had never seen such a shameless person before.

"Ho, ho, you should deem it an honor to be liked by my son. Do you believe that we won't dare to do anything to you just because your teacher is a famous doctor? He is but a doctor. We think little of him. Therefore, whether you're willing or not, you have to sleep with my son!" Rupert said in a cold voice.

"Second, I have to teach Casey a lesson. You're completely a loser. How dared you ask my son to kneel down to apologize to you? If I didn't need this old man to cure my son yesterday, how would I let my son kneel down before you?" Rupert turned his head and looked at Casey.

"I've told you my purpose. Previously, I planned to drug you three, so that I could do whatever I want easily. You saw through my plan. But it doesn't matter. Look at people around you. If you are not going to listen to me, they won't let you off."

Owen and Luna felt somewhat uneasy. After all, with so many people around them, it was impossible for them to defeat them all. Therefore, they unconsciously looked at Casey.

Casey put on a calm expression and his eyes were calm. It seemed as if he thought little of these people.

Elias looked at Casey with a sneer and said, "Fuck, now, do you know how powerful I am? Dare you still have pretensions now? Look at the electric stick in their hands. Come close to me now. Kneel down and kowtow to me. Then, call me your lord. If I were in a good mood, I might let you off. If you're unwilling to do that, you'll be

electrocuted."

Two person immediately walked towards Casey with electric sticks in their hands. Casey could hear the crackling of those electric sticks. It seemed that those electric sticks were powerful.

Casey stood up from his chair, turned and looked at Elias.

Thinking that Casey was going to kneel down before him, Elias immediately came close Casey and spoke with a triumphant expression, "I knew that you'll be scared. With so many people, we can deal with you easily. Hurriedly kneel down and kowtow. Remember to hit the ground harder with your head." Casey smiled at him, after which he raised his hand and slapped him in the face.

After that, Elias fell directly on the table, knocking it down.

"Who gives you the courage to run riot here? You want me to kneel down and kowtow to you. Aren't you afraid that you'll be punished by God?"

Chapter 322 You Are So Arrogant

People present were shocked. None of them expected that Casey would directly hit Elias with great force, making him fall to the ground.

Lying on the ground, Elias covered his burning face, glared at Casey with an angry expression and cursed, "Fuck, you dared to hit me! Do you want to go to hell?"

Rupert also stared at Casey in amazement. It never occurred to him that Casey would dare to hit his son when he was surrounded by so many

people. He came close to Elias in a hurry, helped him up and asked with concern, "Elias, are you ok?"

Elias glowered angrily at Casey, pointed to him and shouted, "Dad, ask them to catch this fucking guy for me. Today, I must kill him!"

Owen and Luna were nervous. They didn't know how well Casey fought. Surrounded by so many people, they were still scared.

Luna pulled Casey's arm and said, "Casey, let's run away as fast as we can. There are too many of them. It's impossible for us three to defeat them."

Casey just stood there. After turning and giving Luna and Owen a glance, he said, "Don't worry. Just follow me. They don't have the ability to defeat me."

"Don't let them run away! It's too late for you to flee!" Elias shouted.

People present immediately surrounded Casey, Owen and Luna, leaving no chance for them to escape.

Luna and Owen were anxious. Although Casey said that they didn't need to be afraid, they didn't believe that Casey could deal with so many people on his own.

"First, pinned this reckless guy to the ground and break his legs. Yesterday, you made my son kneel down before him; today, you slapped my son in the face. It seems that you have never thought of the consequence!" Rupert also shouted with an angry expression. Instantly, two people rushed to Casey with electric sticks and stabbed him with the sticks.

Casey leaned slightly away from the two

electric sticks. Then he grabbed the wrists of these two men with his hands. Then, with a great force, he made these two men stab themselves with the electric sticks.

The moment the electric sticks touched their bodies, they shivered and uttered a strange sound. A few seconds later, they fell straight to the ground and twitched.

Seeing this, everyone was shocked. It was beyond their expectation that Casey would be so good at fighting that he could defeat two people so easily. "Why do you still stand there? Fight him together. I don't believe that he can defeat all of you by himself!" Elias shouted.

The rest of those men rushed to Casey and hit Casey with the electric sticks in their hands.

Casey moved so quickly that none of those men could hit him. Moreover, one of those men would fall down every time he moved. Soon, all of those men were lying on the ground.

Owen and Luna all gazed open-mouthed at Casey. It was the first time for them to know that Casey was so good at fighting. Previously, they only knew that Casey was good at playing go.

Elias's and Rupert's eyes were also wide open. Having asked the Gray family to send so many people here, they had thought that they could deal with the loser--Casey easily. It never occurred to them that Casey--a loser would be able to knock down so many people in such a short time.

It was completely beyond their

expectation. Now, all their men had been knocked by Casey, leaving them two. Casey was so good at fighting, so it was impossible for them to defeat them.

"Why...Why is this guy so good at fighting? Dad, what should we do next?" Elias looked at Rupert with a nervous expression.

Rupert swallowed saliva. He didn't expect it, so he didn't know what to do next, too.

After defeating those men, Casey picked up an electric stick from the ground and walked towards Rupert and Elias.

They couldn't help moving back with frightened expression.

"What...What do you want to do? I warn you. We're more powerful than you think. If you dare to hit us, you'll definitely regret it." Elias shouted to Casey.

Casey put on a teasing smile, grabbed Elias's clothes and said with a smile, "Then tell me how powerful you are." "We're the relatives of the head of the Gray family--the most powerful family here. Those men are sent by the head of the Gray family. If you dare to harm us, the head of the Gray family won't let you off!" Rupert spoke.

Casey was stunned and then narrowed his eyes. He didn't expect that these two guys were the relatives of Hugo.

However, Rupert and Elias didn't know that even the head of the Gray family dared not provoke Casey.

"Casey, are you afraid? It's impossible for you, a loser, to deal with the Gray family. Hurriedly throw away the electric

stick, otherwise I'll ask the head of the Gray family to come here immediately." Seeing Casey's reaction, Rupert thought that he was afraid.

Casey directly stabbed Elias with the electric stick. Elias quivered by electric shock immediately.

"Now, call Hugo and ask him to come here." Casey looked at Rupert.

Rupert stared at Casey in disbelief.

Beyond his expectation, Casey wasn't afraid of the head of the Gray family and he should even ask him to ask the head of the Gray family to come here now.

"Stop...Stop pretending. If the head of the Gray family really came, you'll be toast!" As Rupert spoke, he quickly took out his mobile phone and made a phone call to Hugo.

"Hugo, help! Someone beat me! You must come here with more men and retaliate against that guy for me!" After telling Hugo the address and hanging up the phone, Rupert glared at Casey with fierce eyes again.

"Soon, the head of the Gray family will be here. At that time, you'll be dead!" Casey didn't take it seriously at all and stabbed Elias with the electric stick again.

Seeing that Elias was in great pain after being stabbed with the electric stick, Rupert was gooseflesh all over and thought that he had better not provoke Casey before Hugo came.

After Casey threw the electric stick on Rupert's body, he turned, took a chair and sat down. Getting an electric shock, Rupert sat down on the ground and cried out in pain.

"Sit down and have some rest. I'm not going to deal with these two guys before members of the Gray family come."

Casey looked at Owen and Luna.

They both came close to Casey with worried expression. Then, Owen said, "Casey, since you've knocked down all of them, let's leave here as soon as possible. The Gray family is powerful. If we wait here till they came, we'll be in great danger."

Casey smiled, looked at Owen and said, "It will only be them who will be in great danger. Sit down and wait for a while. I'm here, so you'll be safe."

Owen suddenly remembered that the present underground emperor of J City was Casey's friend. So, since Casey said so, they would be safe.

After all, since Owen got to know him, Casey had never done anything unrealistic. Besides, Casey wasn't an ordinary guy as he thought. Just now, he was so anxious that he forgot it. It took Rupert great effort to put the electric stick on his body away. Seeing that they didn't leave, he despised them and thought that the head of the Gray family would definitely teach them a lesson for him after he came.

Soon, they heard footsteps coming from the door of the rural restaurant. Knowing that the people of the Gray family came, Rupert's and Elias's eyes brightened.

As expected, Hugo rushed in the restaurant with a group of people in a short time. Now, Hugo's face was dark. He had sent many people to help Rupert, but the people he sent were all defeated. He couldn't figure out who

Rupert and Elias had got into trouble with.

Seeing Hugo, Rupert rushed towards him while saying, "Hugo, help me! The people you sent were defeated by that guy. It's strange. According to our investigation, everyone in J City knows that he is a loser. But he's really good at fighting."

Hearing what Rupert said, Hugo's heart did a flip and had a feeling of unease. He hurriedly looked into the yard. When he saw Casey, he became nervous. The worst thing happened.

Casey gave Hugo a glance, sneered and spoke, "Hugo, you're so arrogant that you should send people to help these two people to deal with me. Why? Could it be that you want to be like Y Real Estate?"

There was instantly sweat on Hugo's forehead. He came close to Casey in a hurry, bent down and said, "Mr. Davies, it's a mistake. I didn't send someone to deal with you. I come here with my men to help you after I got the news that you were in trouble."

If he provoked Casey soon after Y Real Estate was bankrupted because of Casey, he would definitely suffer great loss. Therefore, no matter what happened, he wouldn't admit that the people who were lying on the ground were sent by him.

Hearing what he said, Casey couldn't help smiling and thought that Hugo thought quickly. Although those men were obviously sent by Hugo, considering that Hugo said so, Casey decided to accept what Hugo said.

"Oh? Since you come here to help me, why do you still stand still? Rupert and Elias asked me to kneel down before them before." Casey said with a smile. Hearing what he said, Hugo immediately turned around, looked at his men and shouted, "Why do you still stand still? Catch these two reckless guys!" Those men dared not hesitate, immediately catching Rupert and Elias. Rupert and Elias were immediately stunned. Why did the head of the Gray family come to help Casey?

"Hugo, what happened? Why you..." Before he finished his words, Hugo slapped him in the face and scolded, "I don't know the fucking you. Don't pretend as if I'm familiar with you. Considering that you dared to offend Mr. Davies, I won't help you even if you're my father!"

Chapter 323 I'm Actually a Low-key Rich Second Generation

Owen and Luna all watched it open-mouthed, not expecting that the head of the most powerful family in J City would deny that those two guys were his relatives because Of Casey.

Casey smiled at them and said, "I'm right, right?"

Luna immediately gave Casey a thumbs-up sign and said, "I admire you." After asking his men to catch Rupert and Elias, Hugo directly make them kneel down before Casey.

"Mr. Davies, both of them have been caught. What do you want to do with them?" Hugo asked.

Casey gave the men who came with Hugo a glance and said with a smile,

"Your men also take this kind of electric stick with them. What a coincidence. The men coming with these guys use the same electric sticks as your men's." Hugo immediately put on an embarrassed expression. He understood that Casey had already known the relationship between him and that two guys and that Casey just didn't mention it.

"Yes...Yes, what a coincidence. Maybe this company produces good electric sticks, so we all buy electric sticks from this company." Hugo spoke.

"Well, then ask your men to hit them with electric sticks for ten minutes." Casey said.

Both Rupert and Elias gasped. They had been electrocuted by the electric sticks just now. They were nearly killed by it in such a short time. If being electrocuted for 10 minutes, they would be so badly injured that they were likely to lie in bed for half of the year even if they were not dead.

"Hugo..." Rupert still wanted to beg for mercy.

Hugo immediately glared at him and asked him not to speak by giving him a signal in his eyes.

Rupert immediately put on an aggrieved expression. Previously, he thought that his cousin was powerful and that he should be able to bully others after he came to J City. Unexpectedly, when he was bullied, Hugo not only didn't help him, but also bullied him with others. He felt really very aggrieved.

"They should be electrocuted for ten minutes with electric sticks by you two,

just as Mr. Davies said." Hugo told two of his men.

They immediately came close to Rupert and Elias with electric sticks.

Rupert and Elias wore a desperate expression on their faces, but they dared not say anything.

"By the way, stab him in the private parts with the electric sticks once.

There's something wrong with that part of his body. If you give him an electric shock, you might cure him." Casey pointed to Elias.

Elias was so scared that his eyes were immediately wide open. He kept shaking his head and said, "No. Spare me. Please..."

However, Casey ignored it with a teasing smile.

The man who was going to stab Elias in the private parts with the electric stick couldn't help smiling, too. It could be imagined how painful it would be to be given an electric shock in the private parts with an electric stick.

About a few seconds later, Rupert and Elias were electrocuted and screamed in pain.

Casey stood up from his chair and talked to Hugo, "Hugo, please take care of this issue for me. We're leaving."

Hugo dared not say anything, nodded hurriedly and said, "Don't worry, Mr. Davies. They'll be electrocuted for ten minutes as you required."

Casey nodded. He didn't really care about whether they would be electrocuted for ten minutes or not. He just wanted to warn Rupert and Elias. Owen and Luna hurriedly followed

Casey. They three came out of the rural restaurant together.

After they had been far away from the restaurant, Hugo sneaked out and had a look. After that, he came back and told his men, "Well, stop. Mr. Davies has been far away from here."

It was only then that the two men stopped. Rupert and Elias had already been electrocuted for such a long time that their faces were contorted. If they were electrocuted for some more time, they might become fools.

After a long time, Rupert and Elias finally gathered their wits. The first thing Rupert did was to look at the crotch of Elias, asking, "Elias, does your private parts still have any sense?"

Elias immediately burst into tears and said, "Dad, I'm afraid that I won't have a baby in the future."

Rupert put on a sad expression, turned his head to look at Hugo, who was standing impatiently, and asked, "Hugo, that guy wanted to prevent us from having a baby. Why didn't you stop him?"

"Humph, stop him? If I stopped him, he would do more things. Even I dare not provoke him. Is there anything wrong with your mind? Why would you provoke him?" Hugo said coldly.

Rupert was stunned and said, "Hugo, isn't that guy a loser in J City? How can he be someone who even you dare not provoke? Did you mistake him for someone else?"

Hugo stared at him and said, "You don't understand. He fakes a loser to protect himself. To tell you the truth, no one in J

City dares to offend him."

Rupert's eyes were wide open. He asked, "Who is he? Why do you say so?"

Hugo looked around and then whispered to Rupert, "He is from the Davies family in B City."

Hearing it, Rupert still felt puzzled. However, when he remembered that his name was Casey Davies, he was scared.

"The Davies family...B City's Davies family..." Rupert was so frightened that there was instantly sweat on his back. They were just electrocuted and it was likely that Elias wouldn't have baby in the future. After knowing who Casey was, Rupert knew that they were lucky enough.

"Don't tell anyone what had happened today, otherwise you might be in trouble. At that time, I won't be able to help you." Hugo added.

Rupert nodded in a hurry. Now, he no longer complained Hugo in his heart. They were so stupid that they offended such a person.

.....

After leaving the rural restaurant, Casey, Owen and Luna went to the parking lot together.

"Casey, why is the head of the Gray family so respectful to you? Just now, I vented all my anger. Previously, I thought that we would be in trouble after the head of the Gray family came." Luna said while staring at Casey.

Casey smiled at Luna and said, "If I say that I give the head of the Gray family a lot of money, will you believe it?"

"No, who will believe that? If you ask him to do so by giving him money, how much money will it cost? You aren't like a rich man." Luna said.

"As a matter of fact, I'm a low-key rich second generation." Casey smiled.

"Stop bragging. The rich second generation lives a totally different life from you. I have seen the rich second generation before, and they all wear brand name clothes and drive luxury cars." Luna's twitched her lips.

"Oh? Can't there be any rich second generation who likes to live a low-key life?" Casey asked with a smile.

At this time, they came close to Casey's Porsche 911. Seeing it, Luna immediately exclaimed and said, "Wow, I've heard of this kind of car. It's Porsche that costs more than four million dollars. Casey, didn't you say you're a rich second generation? You can't claim yourself to be a rich second generation unless you can afford to buy this kind of car."

"Wow, it costs more than four million dollars to buy this car. The rich people is really too rich." Owen sighed, "Casey, where is your car? It must be far from being as good as this one."

"As a matter of fact, my car is similar to this one." Casey said with a smile.

"Owen, look, he begin to brag again. He dare to say that his car is similar to this one. Shame on him." Luna stuck her tongue out.

Casey took out the key to the Porsche and then pressed it to unlock the lock. Seeing that the lights lit twice, Luna was immediately stunned.

Casey sat in the driver's seat, lowered the window and talked to Owen and Luna, "Get on the car. I'll send you home."

Luna widened her big wet eyes and looked at this car in disbelief. It never occurred to her that it was really Casey's car.

Damn it. Why did this guy become more attractive to girls?

Luna murmured in her heart. Then, she sat in the car with Owen.

On the way back, Luna kept asking whether it was Casey who bought the car. Being asked for too many times, Casey said no.

"Look, I know that this car can't be bought by you." Luna was happy as if she had found Casey's weakness.

"Other people bought it for me." Casey added.

Luna was frustrated and glared at Casey.

After sending them back to the clinic, Casey didn't stay there. He drove straight back to Hazelfield Estate.

At night, at J City Airport.

After a plane landed, Sasha got off the plane with several bodyguards in suits behind her. Looking different from other people, people around them were all attracted to looked at them.

"This is the place Casey--the loser stays? Only loser like him should stay here. Even the air here makes me feel sick." Sasha said.

"Luckily, that loser is dead. Now, it's my dear CHENGER who stays in JJ.

Thinking of this, the air smells a lot better."

"Sasha, shall I inform Mr. Tyler that you have arrived JJ now?" A man beside Sasha asked.

Sasha shook her head and answered, "No. I come here to give him a surprise and see how he gets along here in the name of Casey. Today, don't tell him that I've arrived. Find a place for me to have a rest now."

"Yes!" That man nodded immediately. They left the airport in an impressive way, making many people look at them.

Chapter 324 Your Men Are in Trouble
The next morning, Jennifer went to the food market to buy some food while Casey cleaned up at home.

When Amara came out of her room, she saw that Casey was sweeping the floor. Then, she immediately murmured, "Just like a servant. It's really shameful for someone from the Davies family to live such a life."

Casey had long been accustomed to it. Therefore, he neglected Amara and went on to sweep the floor.

In his opinion. He could have a better character by doing housework. These years, he had been doing housework every day. Now, he became a calm and steady man. Besides, when he saw the house become cleaner and the cleaner, he would be in a better mood.

Therefore, although they hired Jennifer, Casey would still do housework when he was free. It had been his habit to keep the house clean and tidy.

When Casey lived such a life, Edith liked him more. If Casey really became the heir of the Davies family and was attended to in every respect by

someone every day, she might find it hard to accept.

The phone rang when Casey just finished sweeping the floor.

"Casey...Casey, can you come to the market? I'm in trouble." Jennifer said in panicked voice.

"What happened?" Casey frowned.

"At that time, I..." Before Jennifer finished her words, Casey heard the sound of smashing the phone and a man cursing, "Fuck, get out. No matter who you call, it's useless."

Casey knew that there was something wrong, he quickly hung up the phone, took a coat and then hurried to the food market.

The food market was not far away from Hazelfield Estate, but it still took 20 minutes to walk there. After leaving the house, Casey went to the food market by bike.

This food market could be said to be the largest food market around Hazelfield Estate. Inside, there were all kinds of food, from vegetables to seafood.

Before long, Casey was told by Conor that he was now in charge of the management of this food market. Conor would send someone to maintain the order of this food market and the stall owners would pay him management fees on time every month. Conor could earn quite a lot of money every month because it was a relatively large market. After arriving at the food market, Casey put the bike on the side of the road.

Then, he hurried inside. The moment he entered the market, he saw many people around a vegetable stall to look

on.

He hurriedly went towards them. After he managed to find a way in, he saw Jennifer sitting on the floor with messy hair. Her mobile phone was on also on the floor and had been broken. An angry man, who looked malicious, sat opposite her.

"I've fucking told you that I didn't steal your bag. Your missing your bag has nothing to do with me. Get out! Don't influence my doing business. I've been kind enough by not asking you to compensate me for the loss I suffer when I can't do business." The stall owner said in a fierce way.

"Just now, I put my bag here before I went to choose vegetables. Only you and I were here at that time. A moment after I walked away, the bag was gone. If you hadn't stolen it, who would have stolen it?" Jennifer said with an aggrieved expression.

"You make it up to slander me. Bitch, be sensible. The person who maintains the order here is my relative. If I become angry, I'll ask someone to drive you out of the market!" The owner of the stall shouted.

"Since you think that I'm slandering you, why don't you go to watch the surveillance video? There is a camera. It must have recorded everything. Why did you push me when I proposed to watch the surveillance video and smashed my phone? How are you going to explain it?" Jennifer retorted.

The stall owner immediately felt that he was in the wrong. However, he was still rude and said coldly, "I didn't steal your

bag. It's s useless to watch the surveillance video. As for your mobile phone, you fell down and smashed it yourself. It had nothing to do with me. Don't slander me."

Many people were looking at Jennifer sympathetically, but no one helped her. People here all knew that the stall owner was the relative of the person who maintains the order of this food market. At ordinary times, no one dared to quarrel with him. When this stall owner made trouble for them, they could only endure it.

"You had better accept it as a bad luck. In this food market, it's useless for you to reason with him. If you're unlucky, you might be beaten." Someone around kindly reminded Jennifer.

Jennifer gritted her teeth and was unwilling to give up. There were more than 2000 dollars in her bag. That was the money Casey gave her to buy food during this month. If it was missing just like this, she would feel sorry for it even if Casey didn't scold her.

Casey found a way out of the crowd, came close to Jennifer and helped her up.

"Jennifer, are you ok?" Casey asked. Seeing that Casey was here, there was hope in Jennifer's eyes. She said, "Casey, I lost my bag. I suspect that it's this person who steals it. Now, I just want to watch the surveillance video. If I'm wrong, I'm m willing to apologize to him. I don't want to lose my bag like this."

Casey nodded to Jennifer and said, "Don't worry. I'll handle this issue for you

and find out who steal your bag."

Then he turned to look at the stall owner and said coldly, "Whether the bag is stolen by you or not, I can't let you get away with pushing her down for no reason and smashing her cell phone."

The stall owner looked at him up and down. Seeing that the clothes Casey wore was cheaper than his, he immediately put on a disdainful smile and said, "Why, she really found someone to help her. I did push her. So what? She is an eyesore here. I've been kind enough by not hitting her directly. What do you want to do? Take a revenge on me for her?"

"Apologize to her." Casey said in a cold voice.

The stall owner sneered and said, "You want me to apologize to this bitch? Are you fucking daydreaming? Let me tell you. My uncle is in charge of maintaining order here. If you don't want to be beaten up, get out of here with this bitch right now. Don't influence my business."

Seeing that he was so rude and unreasonable, Casey decided not to talk nonsense with him. He grabbed his arm with force, asking, "Are you going to apologize to her?"

The stall owner was in so much pain that his body contorted. He found that he couldn't get rid of this young man, although he was a strong man who loaded and unloaded goods every day. Now, it seemed that Casey didn't use too much force to grab his arm, but he couldn't fight back at all. Besides, he was in much pain. The stall owner was

shocked.

"You...You fucking let go of me. Don't you want to live now?" The stall owner gritted his teeth and shouted.

Casey continued to use force and said, "If you don't apologize to her, your arm will be ruined."

The stall owner winced as Casey grabbed his arm. He knew that his arm would be broken if Casey went on grabbing it like this.

"I...I'm sorry. I'm sorry. I'm sorry. Is that ok?" The stall owner said in a hurry.

Hearing this, Casey finally let go of him.

The stall owner moved back quickly, glared at Casey angrily and shouted, "You fucking wait and see. I'll go to ask my uncle to come here. I must teach you a lesson today, otherwise you'll take yourself seriously!"

After saying that, he ran toward somewhere.

"Get out of my fucking way! Don't get in my way!"

Seeing that the still owner go to ask someone to come here, Jennifer became anxious. She turned her head, looked at Casey and said, "Casey, what about leaving? This is his turf. If we quarrel or fight with them, I'm m afraid that we'll be at a disadvantage. There is only more than 2000 dollars you gave me to buy food in my bag. You can just deduct it from my salary."

"Jennifer, don't worry. We're right. If he really steals the bag, we should take it back. There is no need to be afraid of him." Casey said.

Someone around immediately persuaded Casey, "Young man, you had

better leave now. That stall owner always bullies others in this food market. His uncle is in charge of maintaining the order here. We call him Raphael. I heard that he works for someone called Conor. You might get into trouble if you quarrel or fight with these people."

"Yes. Besides, Raphael isn't ordinary people. We're all afraid of him. No one dares to make trouble for him. Besides, he is partial to that stall owner. You're definitely at a disadvantage."

Casey looked at the people around him and said, "Thank you for kindly reminding me, but I must figure what happened, no matter who he is."

Hearing it, people present all helplessly shook their heads and felt that Casey was silly.

"He is really an impulsive young man! We kindly remind him, but he refuses to listen to us. He deserves to be beaten later." An older woman said with an unhappy expression.

Casey took out his mobile phone and made a call to Conor.

"Now, come to the JIN Market. Your men are in trouble." Casey said.

"Hmm? My men are in trouble? What happened?" Conor asked.

"There is a conflict between I and them. If you come late, I might beat them all."

Casey said impatiently and then hung up the phone.

Soon, a group of intimidating people came from somewhere not far away.

They were led by a bareheaded middle-aged man. The stall owner walked

beside him, looking triumphant.

Seeing this, people present made way

for them quickly, as if they were afraid of getting into trouble.

Raphael came close to Casey and Jennifer with that stall owner. Raphael looked fierce. People would feel that he was a bad guy at first sight. Seeing him, Jennifer was scared. She turned her head and looked at Casey.

Seeing that Casey was calm, Jennifer said nothing. However, she remembered that Casey wasn't an ordinary person. Since he said that it was alright, then they should not be able to harm Casey.

"Hey, is it you who make trouble for my nephew?" Raphael looked at Casey up and down.

Casey gave him a glance and said coldly, "I'm afraid it's your nephew who make trouble for me."

That stall owner began to shout, "Uncle, can you see? This guy dares to treat you like this. You must teach him a lesson for me. Moreover, they influence my business here, so they must compensate me for my loss. We can't let them go unless they pay me ten thousand dollars!"

Chapter 325 He Was a Person who would Incur Disasters

"You...You go too far! You stole my bag. Now, you even want us to give you money. You're unreasonable!" Jennifer stared at that stall owner with an angry expression.

She had been anxious when she lost her bag. Now, that stall owner blackmailed her. However gentle she was, she couldn't help complaining. That stall owner gave Jennifer a

contemptuous glance and said, "Let me tell you. In this market, whatever my uncle says is right. We all have you listen to him. Could it be that you dare to disobey him?"

There was a hint of pride on Raphael's face. Obviously, he was happy when that stall owner flattered him like that. Casey gave Raphael a glance and asked, "You work for Conor?"

"Ho, ho, knowing who I work for, why not apologize to my nephew and compensate him for his loss? Hurry up." Raphael talked to Casey.

"Your nephew stole Jennifer's bag. For the sake of Conor, I can forgive you as long as you ask him to give back the bag to us now." Casey also spoke in a determined voice.

However, when he just finished these words, Raphael and his men all laughed, as if Casey were telling a joke. "It's really ridiculous. He just said that he could forgive us for the sake of Conor. Who does he think he is? He talked as if he were familiar with Conor." That stall owner said with a sneer.

"Hey, is there anything wrong with your mind? I am the person who work for Conor. Do you think people like Conor will help a loser like you?" Raphael also stared at Casey with a sneer.

"I've just informed Conor. He will be here soon. Then you'll know whether he will help me or not." Casey said calmly. Raphael sneered immediately and said, "Don't pretend as if you were important person here. I've seen many people who used this trick. Not everyone could meet Conor. It's difficult for even me to meet

him, not to mention you."

"Uncle, don't talk nonsense with him. If we talk a little longer, he should give me 20000 dollars. Otherwise we couldn't let him go. Ask him to give me the money now. If he refuses to give me money, beat him!" That stall owner spoke.

"Did you hear that? Are you going to compensate him? If not, we'll beat you up." Raphael said coldly.

Casey smiled, looked at that stall owner and said, "Well, I'll give you 20000 dollars. However, I don't take the 20000 dollars with me. There is a bank card in the bag you stole just now. If you give the bag back to me, I'll go to draw money and give it to you."

"Really?" That stall owner unconsciously glanced at somewhere of his stall.

Jennifer didn't know why Casey said so.

There wasn't a bank card in her bag.

Besides, she didn't expect that Casey would agree to compensate that stall owner so easily.

"Of course. That's to say, you stole the bag, right?" Casey put on a teasing smile.

"You...You fucking stop talking nonsense. I didn't steal that bag. You can tell me the password of that bank card. I'll search for that bag for you. When I find it, I'll draw 20000 dollars and return the rest to you." That stall owner said.

Casey sneered. Hearing him say so, he was sure that that stall owner had stolen the bag. Casey just said so see if he had stolen the bag. How was it possible that he would really agree to give him the money?

"You don't have to. I already know where the bag is." Casey went to the place where that stall owner had just glanced at without saying anything else. He picked up a piece of clothes and saw Jennifer's bag.

It was only then that Jennifer understood why Casey said so. She immediately admired Casey for his wit and said hurriedly, "This is my bag. How can you explain it?"

That stall owner didn't expect that Casey had said those words to make him expose the position of the bag. After cursing in his heart, he immediately rushed over to get that bag back.

"Fuck, that is my bag. Put it down!"

Casey directly kicked that stall owner and said coldly, "It's yours? Can you tell me what is in this bag?"

After being kicked by Casey, that stall owner fell to the ground. He turned his head, looked at Raphael and said, "Uncle, he hit me. Aren't you going to do something?"

When Raphael was about to ask his men to hit Casey, he saw Conor coming in with a group of people at the gate of the market. His expression changed, not expecting that Conor really came here. He couldn't help giving Casey a glance. Could it really be that he asked Conor to come here?

Seeing Conor, Raphael dared not ask his men to start a fight. If it was really Casey who asked Conor to come here and he started a fight with Casey now, Conor would definitely not let him off. Soon, Conor came close to them with a group of people. His men drove people

away. Seeing the stall owner who was sitting on the ground, Conor immediately said in a cold voice, "Is it you who made trouble for Casey?"

That stall owner had never seen Conor, so he had no idea what Conor looked like. Therefore, he directly cursed, "Who the hell are you? Did that idiot ask you to help him? Let me tell you, my uncle works for Conor. If you're sensible, get out of here now."

Raphael had planned to greet Conor and explain what had happened here. It never occurred to him that the stall owner cursed Conor before he spoke.

He was scared that his face became pale at once. Then he came close to the stall owner, slapped him directly in the face and scolded him, "Who did you fucking ask to get out of here? This is Conor. Don't you want to live?"

People around were also scared by what Raphael said. No one expected that Conor would come here.

That stall owner's heart also did a flip and then his hair stood on end. Looking at Conor with a frightened expression, he directly got up and knelt down in front of Conor.

"Conor, I'm as blind as a bat. It never occurred to me that it was you. I was just talking nonsense. Please forgive me. It was I that was being stupid. I'll slap myself in the face several times now."

As he spoke, he slapped himself in the face.

Conor ignored him. He looked at Casey and asked with embarrassment, "What...What happened?"

Casey rolled his eyes and said, "After you bring your wife back, you don't do your job. You're in charge of the management of this food market, but there is someone like him working here. That's not your way of doing things."

Conor scratched his head with embarrassment and said, "I just bring her back for a few days. Why, couldn't I spend a few days with my wife?"

Seeing that they talked to each other like close friends, Raphael began to feel anxious. That guy was definitely not an ordinary people. It seemed that he would be in trouble today.

Casey told Conor what had just happened. After that, Conor turned his head, looking at Raphael and questioned, "I've told you that you have to ask your relatives to obey rules if you want them to make a living here. Did you ignore that?"

"Conor, it's my fault. I didn't know that he is so shameless that he would steal things. Just now, I realized that there was something wrong. Therefore, after he found out the bag, I didn't help my nephew. Conor, I remember all the rules you told me well." Raphael hurriedly spoke.

That stall owner was half desperate. He didn't expect his uncle would put all the liability on him so quickly. It seemed that he would be in great trouble today.

"Well, stop talking nonsense. Beat him up. Don't let him sell goods in this stall and forbid him from coming into this food market again. Understand?" Conor said.

"Yes. Yes." Seeing that Conor didn't

blame him, Raphael answered in a hurry.

"Casey, are you satisfied with it?" Conor looked at Casey with a smile.

After giving Conor a teasing glance, Casey turned his head, looked at Raphael, and then pointed to Jennifer saying, "Can you remember her appearance?"

"Yes. Yes!" Raphael answered hurriedly.

"Call her Jennifer."

"Jennifer!" Raphael called her without thinking about it.

"Good. From today on, she is your leader. In the future, you must listen to her over the management of this market. She is your leader. If anyone dares to offend her, you know the consequence, right?" Casey went on. Raphael was stunned for a moment, but he dared not retort. So he said, "Yes, I understand."

He turned his head, looked at his men behind him and shouted, "Quickly, greet Jennifer!"

None of them dared to delay and they shouted in unison, "Hello, Jennifer!"

Hearing it, Jennifer put on an embarrassed expression and said, "Casey, stop kidding me. I can't lead them."

"Jennifer, you know food market well and is a person of integrity. You're the right person to be in charge of it. Don't be too polite to them. If there is any problem in the market, just tell them. They'll do as you say." Casey said with a smile.

At the same time, at the central villa of Hazelfield Estate.

Amara was bringing Casey's belongings from his room to somewhere out of the villa.

After running for a while in the fitness room upstairs, Edith went downstairs and saw Amara bringing Casey's belongings in her hands. She asked with a puzzled expression, "Mom, what are you doing?"

"Edith, let me tell you something. Before, I asked someone to tell Casey's fortune on my mobile phone. I was told that Casey was a person who would incur disasters. If he lives with a family, they family would always suffer from bad luck. The best solution is to drive him out of our home. Don't just stand still here. Come to help me and throw his belonging outside. We can't let such a person stay in our home." Amara said. Nicolas came out of Casey's room with his quilt in his hands, looked at Edith helplessly, and said, "I had persuaded her, but it didn't work. She said that I would also incur disaster. If I don't help her do it, she will also drive me out." Edith was speechless and looked at Amara. It never occurred to her that Amara would believe something like that. Her mom was idle every day and just make trouble for her.

"If you dare to throw Casey's belongings, I'll go with him. Besides, I'll take my dad with me. You can stay in this villa alone in the future!" Edith spoke.

"Edith, I do it for your sake. That Casey would incur disasters!" Amara said confidently.

Just when Edith was about to refute it,

the doorbell suddenly rang.

It was Sasha and her bodyguards who arrived in J City last night.

Chapter 326 Sasha Came to Hazelfield Estate

"Are you sure that that loser used to live here?" Sasha turned her head and looked at the bodyguard beside her with a hint of surprise on her face.

That bodyguard nodded hurriedly and said, "Yes, Sasha. Casey did live here.

If Mr. Tyler lives in the name of Casey in J City, he should also live here."

"It's unexpected that that loser would be so lucky that he could live in a villa. I thought that he had been living in a slum dog during these years in J City." Sasha twitched her lips and said.

"I conducted an investigation. This villa belongs to a person named Amara. She is supposed to be Casey's mother-in-law. Therefore, Casey should be lucky

enough to marry a rich lady." The bodyguard said.

"He is a loser. It's impossible for him to have anything good unless he gets some luck." Sasha agreed.

"I wondered if Tyler lived a happy life here. I heard that Casey had a bad reputation in J City and was bullied a lot. He's a damn nuisance! If Tyler suffers any grievance here because of him, I won't let him get away with it even if he has been dead." There was a hint of malice on Sasha's face. In her opinion, if Tyler suffered any grievance here, it must be Casey's fault.

Before long, the door of the villa was opened. Amara came out of the villa and went to the gate. Seeing that group of

people outside the gate, she felt a little puzzled.

"Can I help you?" Amara asked. She had a feeling of familiarity when she saw the appearance of the woman standing outside the door. She wondered whether she had seen her before or someone she knew looked like her.

"Is Casey at home? As him to see me." Sasha said. Considering that LTC lived in J City in the name of Casey, she said that she came to find Casey.

Hearing this, Amara's heart suddenly did a flip. These people had a frightening air of forcefulness. She could tell that they weren't ordinary people. Generally speaking, something bad would happen if people like that came to find Casey.

Amara blamed Casey for incurring disasters again in her heart. After that, she told Sasha, "I've driven Casey out of my home. He would incur disasters, and he doesn't deserve to live in my home. If you want to find Casey, you can search him somewhere else. The trouble he is in has nothing to do with us."

Hearing her words, Sasha's expression changed. It never occurred to her that Amara would drive Casey out of her home. She originally would lose her temper. However, after considering that Amara might have driven Casey away before Tyler came, she asked, "When did you drive him away?"

"Just today. Look. Those things all belong to Casey. Later, I'll sell all of them. Recently, this guy always incurs disasters to our family. He was not as good as before. Since he came back from B City, I disliked him more and

more every day. If I could defeat him, I would beat him a long time ago. Therefore, Casey already had nothing to do with us. If you want to find him, go to somewhere else."

Amara tried hard to prove that her family had had nothing to do with Casey in fear that Sasha would make trouble for her because of Casey.

Hearing that Amara had driven Casey away and that he disliked Casey after he came back from B City, Sasha thought that Amara was saying that Tyler was a person who incurred disasters.

After all, Casey had already died in B City and it was Tyler who came to live here.

Sasha's face became dark. She didn't expect that such a mean woman who lived in this little place dared to comment her son like that. In her opinion, when her son came to live here, they should treat her son in the way they treated an emperor.

"Open the door!" Sasha glared at Amara. There was a hint of danger in her voice.

Amara was scared a lot by what she said. Sasha seemed to be superior to her, and she became a little breathless.

"Why should I open the door? I have told you that Casey has nothing to do with us now. If you want to find him, go to somewhere else." Amara said these words while glaring at Sasha, feeling a little uneasy.

She didn't understand why Sasha talked to her like that after she had clearly disassociated herself from Casey.

Sasha was so angry that she took several deep breaths. She loved Tyler so deeply and she wouldn't allow anyone to bully him, not to mention letting him being bullied by people living in such a little place like J City.

She turned her head, looked at the bodyguard standing next to her and said, "Open the door. I'm going to teach this reckless bitch a lesson."

Hearing that, Amara was angry and shouted immediately, "Who did you call a bitch? In my opinion, you're a bitch. I've told you that Casey has been driven away by me. Why do you come in? Only the key can unlock this lock. It's impossible for you to come in!"

That bodyguard ignored Amara. Then he took something off his hand. It had a weird shape and looked like a key. After that bodyguard did something with it, the door was opened.

Amara was startled. She didn't expect that he could unlock the door so easily. Sasha went inside, slapped Amara in the face with great force and then cursed, "You dared say that my son is a person who would incur disasters. How dare you! You're but a bitch. Who do you think you are? How dare you scold people from the Davies family!"

After saying that, Sasha slapped Amara in the face with great strength several times.

Amara was originally going to fight back, but she was dumbfounded after she heard what Sasha said. This woman said that she was Casey's mother and that she was from the Davies family. Amara could think of nothing but the

Davies family in B City.

Now, she finally remembered what Margaret looked like, after which she understood why she had a feeling of familiarity when she saw Sasha. If she was Casey's mother, then she was Margaret's elder sister. They looked somewhat like each other.

It was really difficult to deal with people from the Davies family. Margaret was already a hard nut to crack. Amara didn't expect that it was also difficult to deal with Margaret's elder sister. After being slapped in the face several times, Amara could only endure such grievances. However, she couldn't understand the reason why this woman became so furious after hearing that Casey was driven away. After all, Casey had been abandoned by the Davies family while Tyler was the heir of the Davies family.

Maybe she thought that I couldn't bully Casey at random even if he had been abandoned by the Davies family, Amara thought. Then, she sighed in her heart. At the same time, she thought that the result of fortune-telling on the internet was really exact. Casey would incur disaster. Soon after Y Real Estate was bankrupted, people from the Davies family came. If Casey didn't live in their home, they wouldn't have encountered so many issues.

"Catch her." Sasha said coldly, after which she went towards the villa.

A bodyguard caught Amara and went into the villa with her.

Edith was still angry with Amara. At this time, she found that there was

something wrong. Not knowing who came to her home at this time, Edith went towards the door.

When she just arrived at the door, her eyes met with Sasha's. Edith didn't know the reason, but she was scared when she saw Sasha, as if she were a devil to her.

She couldn't help moving back. Sasha entered the villa. Then, several bodyguards also came in with Amara. Instantly, there was an intense atmosphere in the villa.

Seeing that his wife was caught, Nicolas hurried over and asked, "What are you doing? Why did you catch my wife? Let go of her!"

A bodyguard stepped forward and hit Nicolas's stomach with his knee. After that, Nicolas screamed in pain and immediately lost the strength to fight back.

Edith stared at Sasha nervously and asked, "Who...Who are you? Why did you harm my parents?"

"They are person of humble origins. I can hit them as long as I want to. Could it be that I need to find a reason for beating them?" Sasha said in disdain.

Edith instantly frowned and said, "Let go of my mom, otherwise I'll call the police."

Sasha twitched her lips, looked at Edith up and down, and said, "You're Edith, right? You look quite pretty.

Unfortunately, you're far from being good enough to marry my son.

Moreover, you're Casey's wife. When my son lives here, have you taken good care of him?"

"You...You're Casey's mother?" Edith

looked at this woman in disbelief with her eyes wide open.

Sasha directly slapped Edith in the face and shouted, "Casey is not my son.

Only Tyler is my son."

Edith covered her face with her hands and thought a lot, after which she immediately understood why Sasha came to her home.

Before, Casey told her that Tyler had been caught and was locked up by Conor. However, people in the Davies family didn't know it.

Now, considering that Sasha came to ask if his son lived a happy life, she must believe that Tyler lived in the name of Casey in J City. If Sasha knew that Tyler had been caught by Casey, they would be dead.

Edith didn't care about being slapped in the face. Instead, she was thinking about how to conceal the fact that Tyler had been caught by Casey from Sasha. If she failed to do so, Sasha would definitely deal with Casey.

Amara was puzzled. Just now, this woman beat her just because she said that she had driven Casey away; now, she beat Edith because Edith said that Casey was her son. What did she mean?

"I don't know what you're talking about. This is my home. Go away. You're not welcome here." Edith said. She couldn't expose the fact that she knew who Tyler was, otherwise Sasha might know the truth.

At this moment, Amara suddenly remembered that the name of the man who looked the same as Casey was

Tyler, so she asked, "Are you talking about the person named Tyler who looked the same as Casey? He had left long ago. You come to the wrong place. Please don't ask us about him."

Sasha stared at her and questioned, "How did you know the name of my son? How is it possible that he had left long ago? Several days ago, he told me that he lived a happy life here!"

Edith gasped and looked at Amara helplessly. Her heart palpitated. It seemed that they were doomed to be in trouble today.

In the food market.

After getting everything settled, Casey, Conor and Jennifer went outside after they bought food.

Jennifer's eyelids had been twitching. She felt that something would happen today. Therefore, she spoke to Casey, "Casey, what about going back quickly now? I have to cook."

Casey nodded, turned his head and spoke to Conor, "We're going. Just go to do what you should do."

Conor looked at Jennifer with a smile and said, "Jennifer, why not go back alone? I want to talk about something with Casey. And he will have meals with me today."

Casey looked at Conor in doubt and asked, "What do you want to talk about with me?"

"Something about Tyler. Come to Starry Night Club with me. Previously, I planned to come to find you today. You happened to find me for what happened just now. So I don't need to specially come to find you." Conor said with a

smile.

Hearing that Conor was going to talk about something about Tyler with him, Casey nodded at Conor. Then, he spoke to Jennifer, "Jennifer, you go back first. I'm going to have a talk with Conor."

Chapter 327 Family Token and Account Password

In Hazelfield Estate, Jennifer walked towards the entrance of the central villa with a serious expression. On the way back, she always had a bad feeling. Her eyelids kept twitching.

Her instincts were always accurate.

When her eyelids were twitching, something bad would happen.

When she saw that the fence door was open, she was suddenly shocked.

Normally, this door would not be opened. Only when did she go out, she would open it. This kind of situation wouldn't happen.

She hurriedly walked into the villa and found that the door of the villa was also open. Some shouts were coming from inside. When she looked carefully, Edith, Amara and Nicolas were all tied up and hung up. Several men in suits and a woman with strong aura were standing in front of them.

When Jennifer saw this scene, she panicked. She was about to leave here first to inform Casey.

But as soon as she turned around, she ran into a tall man who was also wearing a suit. He was one of Sasha's bodyguards.

"Since you're back, don't leave. Go in."

The bodyguard pushed Jennifer directly

into the villa. Jennifer quickly took out her mobile phone and wanted to call Casey, but then she remembered her phone was broken.

...

In Starry Night Club.

Casey followed Conor here. They went to the room where Tyler was shut.

As soon as the door of the room opened, a damp and moldy smell mixed with a smell of urine came over. Casey couldn't help covering his nose.

Tyler lived in such an environment every day. Besides, he couldn't see the sun.

He also suffered from the torture arranged by Conor every day. During this time, he had realized what despair was.

Casey was a little surprised when he saw that Tyler who was lying on the bed. He was just like a ghost. But Casey didn't have any sympathy for Tyler.

What Tyler had done deserved these punishments.

When Tyler heard the door opening, he immediately sat up from the bed. Then he squinted his eyes and looked towards the door. Seeing it was Casey coming, he knelt down directly.

"Casey, please forgive me. I know I was wrong. I dare not do it anymore. The life here is really hard. I want to go out and see the sun. Please let me go out." Tyler begged.

Conor turned to look at Casey, and said, "This guy has been begging me for a long time. I called you over because he said he could give you what you want. I thought you might be interested, so I let you come over."

"What conditions?" Casey asked.

"Let him tell you." Conor turned to look at Tyler, and said coldly, "Hurry up and say what you can give us. We don't want to endure this smelly air with you here."

Tyler didn't hesitate. He hurriedly said, "Casey, you should know that Family Token of Davies family means everything. Our mother got Family Token, so she can let the entire Davies family listen to her."

Hearing the words "our mother", Casey frowned and said coldly, "Don't say our mother. I'm not familiar with you guys." There was a trace of embarrassment on Tyler's face, but he didn't dare to say it again. He could only continue, "I know you have resentment towards Sasha. You think that you're the heir of Davies family. I have stayed here for a long time. I am no longer interested in the heir of Davies family. All I want to do now is to see the sun and have a good meal. I have no extravagant hopes for anything else."

"So as long as you agree to let me go out, I can help you get Family Token. For you, this transaction will only be benefit for you. What do you think?" After hearing what Tyler said, Casey said with smile, "How do you help me get Family Token? I think you just want to take this opportunity to tell Sasha that you are shut here. I advise you better not to have this kind of thoughts, because I can kill you before Sasha arrives."

Tyler immediately showed a bit of bitterness on his face. He said, "Of

course I know you can. I really repent now. I really don't want to live in such an environment anymore. I didn't lie to you. Sasha has Family Token. As long as you are willing to let me go, I can help you trick Sasha to J City. Then you can catch her. Not only can you get Family Token, but I won't stop you even if you want to kill her."

Hearing what Tyler said, Casey sneered. Probably, Sasha didn't expect that the son she loved so much was now thinking about how to trick her and how to kill her. How ungrateful he was! "There are many ways to trick Sasha into J City. It's not too difficult. Why do I have to ask you to help me? Just stay obediently here and spend the rest of your life here." Casey said.

Tyler immediately sat up in a hurry and crawled two steps forward. He said, "Casey, please. As long as you are willing to help me, I can also tell you the password of Davies family's account. Only Sasha and I know the password. Only when you have the password of this account can you get the property of Davies family. Otherwise, even if you have Family Token, you will not be able to own the wealth of the entire Davies family."

Hearing this, Casey fell silent. This condition did make him a little moved. After all, it was already in his plan to take back Davies family. Davies family was Terence's painstaking efforts. It should not be occupied by Sasha. However, just killing Sasha and becoming the head of Davies family couldn't completely take back Davies

Family. After all, in addition to convincing everyone in Davies family, he had to get the property of Davies family. After that, he could manage Davies family.

Otherwise, once Sasha died, even if he got Family Token, those of Davies family who had long wanted to be the head of Davies family would not obey his orders.

Family Token was just a symbol of power. The reason why Sasha was able to be the head of Davies family was because she controlled the economic lifeline of the entire Davies family. Every sum of money in the family needed her consent. So others couldn't embezzle money at will.

After all, even if these money meant a lot to ordinary people, it was nothing for the entire Davies family.

Casey didn't expect that Sasha would tell Tyler such an important thing. At the same time, he felt a little jealousy.

Yes, Casey felt a slight jealousy.

Sasha was also his mother. However, Sasha's attitude towards him and Tyler were very different.

Even if Tyler was Sasha's first son, Sasha shouldn't vent all her anger on Casey. After all, it was not Casey who forced her to marry into Davies family back then.

Seeing Casey hesitate, Tyler knew that the condition had already made Casey shaken. No matter who it was, he would probably not be able to refuse the account password of Davies family.

After all, this meant a lot of money which could support ordinary people to spend

several lives.

It was a little exaggerated to say that Davies family was as rich as a country. But at least, Davies family could buy a small country.

Besides, this was not the most important thing. Davies family owned a large number of industries all over the country and even overseas, involving almost all walks of life. As long as these industries existed, Davies family would not fall. These industries, connection and wealth were more valuable than the money in the account.

"Casey, if you think it's okay, just let me go. I will tell you the password. Then I will help you get Family Token. At that time, the entire Davies family is yours. No one dares to bully you anymore. I use this to exchange my freedom with you. It should be very cost-effective." Tyler said.

Casey glanced at him and asked, "How can I be sure that the password you give me is true?"

"I swear. I have already reached this point. I really don't want to endure this kind of life anymore. Now for me, freedom is more important than any wealth. I don't dare to lie to you." Tyler said sincerely.

Casey thought for a while and said, "How about this? You tell me the password of the account. I will verify it. If it is true, I can consider giving you freedom."

Tyler immediately asked back, "No. If I tell you, but you don't let me go, won't I have a big loss?"

A joking smile appeared on Casey's

face. He said, "Do you think you still have the qualifications to negotiate terms with me?"

Tyler's body shuddered immediately. Suddenly, he realized that it was an extremely stupid thing to tell Casey that he knew the password.

...

Hazelfield Estate.

In the villa, Jennifer was also hung up by the bodyguard with a rope. All four of them were hanging in the air. Even if they were struggling, it didn't work. Sasha stood in front of the four people, holding a whip in her hand, aggressively.

At that time, after Amara said Tyler's name, Sasha had already realized that something was wrong, so she let her bodyguard arrest them all.

She originally wanted to call Tyler to ask about it, but she thought of that Amara said that Tyler had already left here for a long time. During this time, every time when she called Tyler, he always said that he was fine and lived very well in J City. It was weird.

Although Amara might not know the whereabouts of Tyler, Amara shouldn't have known Tyler's name.

Recalling every time when she called Tyler, she had a very strange feeling.

Tyler talked very little every time.

Besides, every time, he almost said the same words.

This made Sasha suspect that the "Tyler" she had contacted during this period was probably not real Tyler. She was afraid that she would alarm others, so she didn't contact Tyler. She

wanted to ask Edith first to see if she got some clues.

She took out a whip and asked Amara a few questions. Edith gave Amara a wink to tell her not to say, but Amara was so scared. Sasha directly whipped Amara several times. It hurt. Amara couldn't stand it so that she said everything. However, Amara only knew that Tyler had come to her home to pretend to be Casey. As for others things, she didn't know. So she didn't say any useful information. But Sasha had confirmed that Edith's family had already known Tyler. But Tyler said on the phone that he pretended to be Casey very well, which showed that the Tyler who had been talking on the phone with her was not real Tyler.

After that, she asked Nicolas and Jennifer again. What they knew wasn't much more than Amara knew, so Sasha turned to ask Edith.

"Now it seems that only you know the most. If you are willing to tell me what you know, I will let you suffer less. Otherwise, I want to see how many whips you can bear!" Sasha threatened. Edith glanced at Sasha with a stubborn face. She said coldly, "I don't know anything. You can't get anything from me!"

Chapter 328 Let Her Die

"It's not good for you to be so stubborn. Tell me where is my son now!" Sasha said.

"How could I know where your son is? Go and ask your son." Edith shouted back.

Sasha directly whipped Edith. Suddenly,

Edith's clothes were torn apart. Edith's fair skin was broken.

Edith gritted her teeth. But there were cold sweat on her forehead. She didn't expect it would be so hurt.

"Tell me!" A vicious look appeared in Sasha's eyes.

"I don't know!" Edith said.

Sasha whipped Edith again. Edith almost called out in pain.

At this time, Sasha suddenly thought of that Amara said that Casey was driven out by her, and it was today. If Tyler had left long ago, wouldn't it mean that the real Casey had been staying at home? But at the beginning, she had already handed Casey to Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce. The Chairman in Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce loved his daughter so much. It was impossible that he would keep Casey alive.

Even if the Chairman in Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce did not kill Casey, he would never let Casey come back. So what was going on now? She turned to look at Amara and asked, "Tell me, when did Casey come back from B City?"

Without even thinking about it, Amara answered Sasha.

Sasha frowned. The time Amara said was two days later than when Tyler came to B City.

"Mom, what are you doing? Why did you tell her?" Edith glared at Amara angrily.

"Daughter, give up. Just tell her. Or else she will hit us. It's Casey's business.

Why can't we tell her?" Amara said.

Edith was anxious. The woman in front of her was the head of Davies family.

She came here to find Tyler, which meant she didn't know that the real Casey had returned.

At that time, Edith was worried that Amara would spill the beans. If Sasha knew that the real Casey had returned to J City but Casey didn't know that Sasha was here, if Sasha would set a trap for Casey but Casey was definitely not prepared, Casey would also have to fall into Sasha's hands.

Although Casey would go home regardless of whether Sasha asked or not, Edith wanted to buy more time for Casey. Then there would be more hope. Sasha thoughtfully asked Amara, "Then during this period of time when Casey came back, did he show any abnormalities?"

"No. He's still as useless as before. He didn't dare to say anything in front of me. No matter what I asked him to do, he would do as I said. The only difference is that he's getting more and more troublesome. Since he was back, he's caused countless trouble." Amara replied.

Based on what Amara said and some details Sasha recalled, Sasha was basically certain that Casey was not dead yet and had already returned to J City. If Tyler pretended to be Casey, he couldn't bear Amara's scolding.

Casey must have something to do with Tyler's affairs.

Indeed, as Edith thought, after confirming that Casey was still alive, Sasha's first reaction was that she had to take advantage of which Casey did not know that she had come back to set

a trap for Casey.

Sasha turned her head and glanced at the four mobile phones on the table. Then she walked over to pick up Edith's phone. She planned to send Casey a message, letting Casey come back now. But after turning on the phone, she found that there was a password. She turned to look at Edith and asked, "What is the password for your phone?"

Edith had already guessed what Sasha wanted to do. She kept complaining about Amara. However, she couldn't tell Sasha the password.

"Even if you kill me today, I won't tell you." Edith gritted her teeth.

Seeing this, Amara hurriedly said, "If you want to call Casey, you can use my mobile phone. My mobile phone does not have a password. Casey will definitely listen to me. If I ask him to come back, he will definitely come back."

Edith immediately turned to look at Amara, and said angrily, "Mom! What are you doing? Don't you know that she is trying to trick Casey back? If something goes wrong with Casey, you think we can run away?"

"Stupid daughter, don't think about Casey anymore. They are from Davies family in B City. Even if you resist now, the result will be the same. Casey is just an abandoned son of Davies family. In the face of Davies family, he can't do anything at all. It's better to let them arrest Casey. Just let them solve their family's affairs by themselves." Amara said.

Edith was so annoyed by Amara. Amara

was afraid that she would be involved by Casey, so she was anxious to get rid of Casey.

Sasha smiled, then she put Edith's mobile phone down. She turned around to take Amara's mobile phone. After finding out Casey's phone number, she turned her head and asked Amara, "What tone do you usually use to send text messages to Casey?"

"You can say little bastard, come back quickly. If you don't come back quickly, just never come back anymore. That's like that." Amara said.

Sasha showed a mocking smile on her face. She said, "I didn't expect Casey would be such a wimp here. It seems that he really deserves to be called wimp. Davies family has no such a wimp like him."

Sasha sent a text message to Casey in Amara's tone.

"You are too right. Casey is indeed very useless. That's why I wanted to kick him out. You must have misunderstood me before. I said I want to kick Casey out instead of your son." Amara said quickly.

After hearing this, Edith felt sad for Casey and said, "Casey is not as useless as you think. He is also your son. Why do you treat him this way? Are you not his mother? Huh?"

After hearing Edith's words, Sasha picked up the whip and whipped directly Edith again. She said coldly, "How can that trash be worthy of being my son? His birth is a disaster for me. Even if it's me who gave birth to him, I would not admit that he is my son!"

"Don't be hypocritical here. It's your own mistake. Why do you push it on Casey?" Edith said.

Sasha whipped Edith again. Her face became obviously terrible.

"Hmph, dare to say that I'm hypocritical? Who do you think you are? I said it was his fault, then it is his fault. I am the head of Davies family. He is just a trash. When he comes back, I will catch him. I will kill him by myself at that time!"

Sasha shouted.

She didn't even think about whether the bodyguards she brought could catch Casey. Because in her eyes, Casey was a trash. How could a trash defeat so many bodyguards from Davies family? At this time, outside the villa, above a big tree, a drone was parked here, secretly monitoring the situation in the villa.

As early as when Sasha and the others entered, the drone had already started to operate, sending the captured images to a computer in a house not far away. Sasha might think that Casey was a wimp in J City and was worthless. However, the real situation was that the entire J City was currently under Casey's control. Whether it was underground forces or business circles, Casey could control it at will.

A long time ago, in order to ensure the safety of the villa, Casey arranged people to guard nearby. As long as he was away, the people here would monitor the villa. Once there was a dangerous situation, they would immediately notify Casey.

...

In Starry Night Club.

In a clean and tidy room with windows, Casey was sitting in front of a computer at this time. His two hands were tapping on the keyboard quickly.

By the window, Tyler, who was skinny and musty, was greedily enjoying the sun. He hadn't seen the sun for a long time. So now even if he could feel the temperature of the sun, it was kind of a luxury to him.

Conor stood next to Tyler, frowning. He couldn't bear the smell of Tyler. But in order to prevent Tyler from escaping, he could only watch Tyler.

At that time, under Casey's torture to extract a confession, Tyler, who had no endurance at all, directly told Casey the password. Casey was verifying it now.

The password of Davies family's account was not just a few numbers.

Casey needed to go through more than a dozen verifications. A different combination of passwords would appear each time. Only when they were filled in correctly could he log in.

After a long time, when Casey saw the screen which showed that he had already successfully logged in, he breathed a long sigh of relief. He didn't expect Tyler to be quite obedient. Tyler even told him the real password. It seemed that Tyler was indeed scared of being shut here.

Looking at the details of each account on the interface, Casey felt a little emotional. Terence showed him this account back then. Terence also said that when Casey was able to take over Davies family, he would tell Casey the

password of this account.

Now, so many years had passed. Casey didn't expect that he would know the password of this account under such circumstances. It was truly unpredictable.

After confirming that the password was correct, Casey turned off the computer. He walked behind Tyler, and said, "The password is indeed correct. It seems that you really want to go out."

Looking at Casey helplessly, Tyler thought, 'Even if I don't want to say it, I have no ways.' He was really stupid. If he knew it, he wouldn't talk about the password.

"Since you already know the password, you should let me go. I told you the most important secret of the entire Davies family. There are so many people who want to get the password." Tyler said.

"At that time, you said you would help me cheat Sasha to come over, letting me get Family Token. Besides, you would give me the password. Then I will consider whether to give you freedom. Now, you just gave the password. But you haven't done the first one yet."

Casey smiled.

Tyler sighed helplessly. He knew that Casey would not let him go so easily. But now that he had already started negotiating terms with Casey, so he couldn't go back.

"You give me my cell phone. I will call Sasha and let her come to J City alone. Then you can do what you want to her." Tyler said.

At this time, Casey's cell phone rang. Casey took a look and found that it was

Amara's message.

"Little bastard, come back quickly. If you don't come back quickly, just never come back anymore!"

There was a trace of doubt on Casey's face. Logically, if Amara wanted him to go back, she would usually call him. It was rarely that she would send text messages.

Soon, Casey received another text message.

"There is some situation in the villa."

Below was a photo, which was the back of Sasha and her men taken by the drone.

After seeing the photo, Casey was immediately shocked. Just by looking at the back, he was sure that the woman was Sasha.

Unexpectedly, she had already arrived in J City.

Casey felt a sense of anxiety. He looked at Tyler and said, "I don't need your help. Sasha has already arrived in J City."

Then he looked at Conor and said, "Assemble everyone immediately and go to Hazelfield Estate. This time, I will kill Sasha!"

Chapter 329 Enduring Humiliations

In the villa, Sasha sat on the sofa, staring at Casey's stuff which was thrown out by Amara. There were contempt, pity, and sarcasm on her face.

Edith and the other three were still hung by the rope. Because they had been hung for too long, there were already strangle marks on their wrists. The faces of Amara and Jennifer became pale.

The bodyguards that Sasha had brought had already been arranged behind the door. As long as Casey came back, these bodyguards would take action and catch Casey.

"Casey is really a boring person. He has these things when he was in Davies family. I didn't expect that after so many years, he has not thrown them away. It seems that he is still greedy for Davies family's stuff. He can't bear to throw this broken stuff. It's ridiculous." Sasha said.

"Casey yearns for the past. What does he have anything to do with Davies family? Get over yourself." Edith said.

Sasha curled her lips and completely disagreed with Edith's words. In her opinion, Casey didn't throw these things because he was unwilling to give up Davies family's belongings. Such a wimp really didn't deserve to be her son.

"When can you put me down? I helped you. Please put me down first. I feel I can't hold on anymore." Amara pleaded.

"When I catch Casey, I will naturally let you go according to the situation. As for Edith, just wait to be buried with Casey." Sasha said.

"Don't. I just have one daughter. She's just brainwashed by Casey. Please just kill Casey. Leave our daughter to us. We still count on her to take care of us when we are old." Amara said.

"Mom, you really disappointed me this time. If something happens to Casey, I will accompany him to die. Just find someone else to take care of you." Edith said firmly.

Sasha laughed suddenly. She stared at Edith, and asked, "Are you really

brainwashed by Casey? He was kicked out of Davies family by me. He has nothing. I heard that he did nothing in the past three years. Is it worth it for you to give up your parents for such a person?"

"Casey is not a wimp. Even if he really comes back, you and your men can't defeat him." Edith retorted.

Sasha was full of disdain. The bodyguards she brought this time were all the best ones of Davies family. Each of them could beat ten persons. How could Casey defeat them?

"I know Casey does have some strength. Last time when he returned to B City, he defeated Antonio. But Antonio sucks. Each of these people I brought is much stronger than Antonio. Even if Casey is not bad, it is impossible for him to deal with them." Sasha had a little smug on her face. She was very confident to these men she brought. At this time, a bodyguard at the door turned his head to look at Sasha, and said, "Madam, someone is coming." Sasha immediately turned to look at the door. After a while, the door of the villa was pushed open. Casey walked in alone.

After seeing Edith who was hanging in the air, Casey was furious. He glared at Sasha, gritted his teeth and said, "Just go to the hell!"

Sasha stood up from the sofa. She stared at Casey playfully, and said, "I really didn't expect that you can be so lucky. You actually could escape from Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce. I underestimated you."

"You probably didn't expect me to appear here. I didn't expect that you can pretend to be my son and deceive me for such a long time. Now if you tell me where my son is now, I can let you suffer less."

Casey was not in the mood to answer Sasha at all. He glanced at Edith. After seeing the wounds on her body, he felt hurt. Then he was about to rush over to rescue Edith.

At this moment, the bodyguards Sasha arranged behind the door quickly rushed towards Casey and directly surrounded Casey.

Casey glanced around. Now, he just wanted to kill them. From the moment he saw Edith wounds, Casey couldn't wait to kill Sasha.

Since Sasha had never regarded him as her son, there was no need for Casey to regard Sasha as his mother.

What was between the two of them was nothing more than endless hatred. Now, in Casey's eyes, Sasha was just his enemy who had taken Davies family's property and was constantly trying to frame him.

"Casey, they are best bodyguards of Davies family. You can't escape today. I advise you to tell me where is my son as soon as possible. Otherwise, I will let you watch your wife be beaten to death by me."

Sasha said and reached out to pick up the whip on the table. Then she waved it at Casey.

"Casey, do it. Do whatever she asks you to do. Even if she wants your life, just give your life. I don't want my daughter

to ruin her life because of you." Amara hurriedly shouted.

Casey turned his head to glare at Sasha. Then he snorted coldly, and said, "Just you? You wish!"

After that, Casey took a move directly. He punched out directly. The bodyguard didn't take him seriously at all. However, when the bodyguard saw the speed of Casey's fist, he was dumbfounded immediately. This speed of the fist was several times faster than the speed of his reaction.

Even if he saw Casey punching him, his body didn't have time to react.

The punch hit the bodyguard's body hard. Then the bodyguard flew out directly, hitting the wall behind, and directly made the wallpaper off.

The bodyguard fell to the ground, and spurted out a mouthful of blood. Within a few seconds, he fainted.

Because Casey didn't want Edith to suffer any more, he directly used all his strength this time. Even if the bodyguards Sasha brought were the top masters of Davies family, they still couldn't hold Casey's full blow.

Sasha, who was still confidence, was dumbfounded. She originally thought that since Casey could defeat Antonio, his strength should be only slightly higher than Antonio. But her bodyguards were far much capable than Antonio.

But she didn't expect that Casey could deal with one person with one punch.

Amara and Nicolas were shocked when they saw Casey's move. Especially it was Amara. She thought of that she had treated Casey so harshly before. If

Casey couldn't stand it and he punched her with the same fist, she would die long time ago.

After getting one bodyguard done, Casey didn't hesitate. He turned around and rushed towards the bodyguard behind him.

After seeing Casey's actions, those bodyguards did not dare to take it lightly. They planned to work together to control Casey.

However, they still underestimated Casey. Even if they joined hands, they still couldn't bear Casey's attack.

Casey was so fast. He shuttled in front of a few bodyguards. He used all the power in his whole body to the extreme. After a few seconds, he knocked down two bodyguards.

Seeing that her bodyguards were punched down so easily, Sasha felt a sense of fear. She felt that she shouldn't have come to J City this time. She just brought several bodyguards.

Unexpectedly, these people could not even defeat Casey.

Wasn't he a wimp in others' eyes? Why did he become so powerful?

Another punch! The last bodyguard fell straight to the ground. After twitching twice, he passed out.

After solving all the bodyguards, Casey didn't deal with Sasha. He quickly picked up a knife on the table and walked to Edith's side. Then he cut the rope on her wrist off, putting Edith down. He glanced at the wounds on Edith's body, and asked gently, "Does it hurt?" Edith shook her head and said, "I'm fine. You take care of the matter here first.

My parents and Jennifer are still hanging in the air."

Casey nodded, and then quickly put Amara and the other two down.

After doing this, Casey glared at Sasha. There was murderous look in his eyes. He said coldly, "You have completely irritated me. Sasha, this time you have thrown yourself into the trap. Don't blame me for being ruthless."

Sasha shook her head while murmured, "Impossible. It is impossible. How can you be so powerful? You are just a trash. You should be caught by me, and then let me torture you. Why did it become like this?"

Casey sneered, and said, "I have endured the humiliation for several years. I have been a wimp, been insulted and bullied for a few years. What I did was just to make you lay down your guard against me. Being called a wimp is the greatest protection to me."

"In the past few years, I have been accumulating my own strength. From the moment you drove me out of Davies family, I have realized that only my own is the most reliable. You think I really want to be a trash?"

"Now, my endurance over the past few years has finally gained the effect."

Sasha stepped back subconsciously. She was still full of disbelief, shaking her head.

"Don't you want to see your son? I'll let him come over. Then you and your son can reunite!" Casey shouted hysterically.

Then he clapped his hands. Conor

quickly walked in with a group of people, making Sasha no way out.

Tyler was also brought into the house and knelt directly on the ground.

Chapter 330 Sasha's Nemesis

When Sasha saw Tyler who looked haggard, the expression on her face changed again, and she was about to rush towards Tyler.

"Tyler, how did you become like this? What did they do to you? Tell me, I will get even with them for you!" Sasha said with concern.

For some unaccountable reason, Casey's heart trembled when seeing this scene. Then he took a deep breath to calm himself down. He knew that from the moment he was born, it was doomed that Sasha would not care about him.

Being jealous at this time was just a waste of feeling.

Several people stood in front of Tyler, glaring at Sasha, making her unable to get close to Tyler.

Sasha turned to look at Casey, her eyes full of anger, and she shouted, "Casey, who allowed you to treat Tyler like this? He is my dearest baby. I'll make you pay for what you did to him! I won't let you go!"

Before Casey spoke, Tyler had already spoken, "Mom, haven't you seen the situation clearly? What can you do to kill him? You look down on Casey, he's not as simple as you think. If you hadn't underestimated him, how could I suffer from this torture here."

After Sasha heard it, she did not refute, but hurriedly apologized to Tyler, "Yes,

it's my fault. I'm sorry. If it weren't for me, how could you be like this."

When everyone saw that Sasha was so obedient to Tyler that she didn't even dare to say a word to refute Tyler, they couldn't help but glance at Casey.

Casey's eyes were cold at this time. His expectations for Sasha had already gone out when he was a teenager. He had never thought about what he could get from Sasha.

It was precisely because of this that Casey could become extremely tough. No matter how much Sasha spoiled Tyler, it had nothing to do with Casey. They had no family affection for a long time, even though they had the same blood in their bodies.

"You really don't deserve to be a mother. Casey is also your child, and you want to harm him all the time. Tyler is useless, except to cause trouble for you, he can do nothing, but you are so good to him. Can't tell the difference between good and bad?" Edith said angrily.

Sasha looked up at Casey and said angrily, "Well, what if he is my child? I gave birth to him, but it was forced by the Davice family. He's just a product of coercion. What if I don't regard him as my son?"

"You!" Edith trembled all over, the wounds on her body hurt, and her lips became much paler.

Casey hugged Edith and said, "Don't pay attention to her. Some people are born evil and nothing can change them." After that, he asked Jennifer to hold Edith. Then, he walked to Tyler's side,

looking at Sasha with murderous look, and said coldly, "You should have seen these people around you too. In J City, you can't escaped my control. Now you are the only one left here. It can be said that your life is in charge of me."

"Hand over Family Token, otherwise you should know what will happen to you!"

After hearing Casey's words, Sasha still looked disdainful of Casey, and said, "What qualifications do you have to let me hand over the Family Token? What if there is only me, if you dare to hurt me, the whole Davies family won't let you go!"

Seeing Sasha's refusal to hand over Family Token, Casey grabbed Tyler's arm directly and said coldly, "If you refuse to hand it, I will break his arm now."

Tyler screamed immediately and yelled at Sasha, "Give him Family Token quickly, my arm is about to be broken. What are you still trying to do? Do you want me to be disabled in the future?" "

Hearing Tyler scream, Sasha became anxious immediately, and she said hurriedly, "Tyler, that's Family Token, how can I give it to him so easily..."

"Don't fucking talk nonsense here, take out Family Token. Otherwise, my arm will be broken!" Tyler yelled at Sasha. Sasha was yelled by Tyler and didn't dare to hesitate. She quickly took out a token from her clothes, reached out and handed it to Casey, and said, "I give it to you, I give it. Let my son go, I will give you the token."

Seeing Family Token, Casey let go.

"I can give you Family Token, but you

must let me and Tyler leave," Sasha said.

Casey smiled and said, "You are no longer qualified to negotiate terms with me. Even if you don't give it to me, I will kill you and this token will belong to me at that time."

"Dare you!" Sasha shouted directly, "I gave you your life. Dare you kill me?"

"Why don't I dare? You never care my life, and I don't have to be polite with you. You hurt my most beloved woman this time. If I don't let you know my power, you won't know how big a mistake you've made!" Casey said.

When Sasha heard Casey's murderous words, her heart did a complete somersault. She knew that some disaster was impending. Casey's hatred for her had deepened thoroughly. Now that there was a great opportunity, how could Casey let her go.

"Casey, I have already helped you get Family Token. As we agreed, you have to let me go. Don't break your promise." Tyler turned to look at Casey.

After hearing Tyler's words, Sasha showed a trace of doubt on her face and asked, "Tyler, what are you talking about? Why did you help him get Family Token? What did you tell him?"

Tyler ignored Sasha. At this time, he just wanted to survive and didn't even care about Sasha.

Casey smiled at Sasha and said, "You probably didn't expect it, your most beloved son has betrayed you before he knew you were coming. He said he would help me cheat you and get Family Token and asked me to let him go. I

didn't expect that before the plan was implemented, you come here on your own initiative."

When Sasha heard Casey's words, her face turned pale in an instant. She fixed her gaze on Tyler, her eyes full of disbelief.

Tyler looked guilty, he didn't dare to look into Sasha's gaze directly, and turned his head to the side.

"Tyler, it's not like that. He must be lying to me, right? How could you betray me? He made it up, didn't he?" Sasha asked. Tyler was impatient and said, "You don't know what kind of torture I have suffered here. I just did it out of helplessness. I believe you can understand it."

Sasha couldn't help taking two steps backwards. Unexpectedly, Tyler admitted it. It was like breaking her beliefs directly, and she suddenly became depressed.

"Then you made a deal with Casey with Family Token, what about me? You've figured out how to save me, right?"

Sasha still had a glimmer of hope for Tyler. As long as Tyler said he had considered how to rescue her, she would still treat Tyler as before.

"I can't protect myself anymore. I don't have any thoughts to think about you. Anyway, as long as I help Casey get Family Token, I don't have to stay in that dark and damp room. As for how Casey will deal with you, it's up to you luck. It has nothing to do with me," Tyler said. Sasha just felt a pain in her heart. She never thought that her beloved son would be so unrelenting, and would not

care about her safety in the slightest. Tyler had always been her belief in living in this world. Now that belief had collapsed, there was a sense of despair all over Sasha.

Everyone around looked at Sasha coldly, no one sympathized with her, but many people thought that Sasha deserved it.

After all, Sasha's attitude towards Casey and Tyler was so different. Everyone felt unfair for Casey. Sasha had done so much for Tyler, but what she got was Tyler's betrayal, which was God's retribution for Sasha.

"Tyler, isn't there a trace of guilt in your heart when you treat me like this?"

Sasha looked very sad, and tears flowed from her both eyes, .

Tyler lowered his head and said nothing.

"Do you deserve to talk about guilt? You have never felt guilty about what you did to me. Tyler is just your retribution,"

Casey said lightly.

Sasha cried more sadly when she saw that Tyler hadn't answered. She already knew the answer. Even she did not expect that the son she had cultivated for so many years was an ungrateful and vicious person.

It was a pity that it was too late to know it at this time.

She turned to look at Casey, with a wry smile on her face, and said, "You're right, this may be the retribution given to me by God, but do you think that you can snatch the Davies family back? It's just a Family Token. Maybe it can make you be the next master of the Davies Family. However, you will never get the

wealth of the Davies Family. Without the password of the Davies family's general account, you cannot use the Davies family's money. The master of the Davies family would only be an undeserved reputation.

She had the idea to die now, so she was not afraid that Casey would press her. In any case, she would not tell Casey the password of the general account.

Casey smiled at Sasha and said, "I really disappointed you. You baby boy has told me the password of the general account, so you don't need to worry about whether I can get the wealth of the Davies family. "

Expression on Sasha's face changed, and then it turned into endless despair and disappointment. After a while, a frustrated smile appeared on her face. She felt that everything was meaningless.

"Casey, you got everything you wanted, should you let me go now?" Tyler turned to look at Casey.

Casey's eyes narrowed, with a meaningful look.

"Today, you two, only one can survive. You can survive." Casey reached out to Sasha, "Kill her and I will spare you."

Chapter 331 Some People Are Born as Demons

Tyler's eyes widened when he heard Casey's words. He didn't expect Casey to make such a request.

Casey originally planned to kill Sasha by himself. After all, Sasha had never been kind to Casey in those days or now, and had tried to kill him several times..

Especially this time Sasha caught Edith and beaten her up badly. The first moment Casey saw Edith, he already wanted to Kill Sasha.

But at this time he changed his mind. He wanted to let Sasha know that Sasha had been making mistakes for so many years. The son she had loved was just an ungrateful and vicious person.

Letting Tyler kill Sasha was undoubtedly the best punishment for Sasha.

"Casey, we agreed that when I help you get Family Token, and tell you the password of the general account, you will give me freedom. You can't be so shameless!" Tyler shouted at Casey.

Casey turned to look at Tyler and said, "I never said that I would give you freedom after you did these two things. I just promised not to kill you. Everything else is just your wishful thinking." "

Tyler stared at Casey dumbfounded, recalling what Casey had said in his mind, and found that Casey did not say that he would let go of him. He had always made the request, and then he thought Casey had agreed.

"You despicable and shameless fellow. I helped you so much, you still treat me like this!" Tyler was so distraught that he couldn't wait to pounce on Casey's body.

"Am I despicable? You are much more despicable than me. Don't forget, I arrested you because you have done too much evil. You are too native that you want me to give you because you told me the password."

After speaking, Casey kicked Tyler and kicked him directly to Sasha's side.

"Today, only one of you two can walk out of this villa alive, and you only have half an hour. After half an hour, if you have not settled on the result, then I will personally kill both of you."

As Casey said, he took the fruit knife and thrust it directly into the wall not far away. The power was obvious.

Tyler shivered. He didn't doubt Casey at all. If he and Sasha didn't die, they would only have to go to the hell together.

"Son, even if we are forced to this point by Casey today, we should also show our arrogance. Even if we die, we must never give in to this wimp. Are you willing to go to another world with me?"

Sasha looked at Tyler.

Tyler looked at Sasha like looking at a madman, and said, "You want to die, but I don't want to die. I haven't lived enough yet. Now that you are ready to die, then you should die quickly, so that I can survive. In the next life, I will definitely repay you."

With that, Tyler rushed directly in front of Sasha, pinching her neck with both hands. He showed no mercy.

"Mom, you've been living for so many years anyway, it's useless for you to continue to live in this world, just use your life to extend my life, I will definitely live in this world for you." Tyler gritted his teeth.

Sasha didn't resist at all, two lines of tears flowed from the corners of her eyes, and she seemed to be desperate. Everyone around was silent. They didn't expect that Tyler could be so cruel. He chose to choke Sasha to death without

hesitation.

"What kind of people are they people? Is it possible that the hearts of people in the rich family are made of stone? One can even deny her own son, the other dares to kill his mother. Sure enough, it's better to be an ordinary person. Ordinary people don't have to go through these cruel struggles," Jennifer said with emotion.

Edith tared at Tyler and Sasha, and said, "Bot every big and rich family is like this. It differs from man to man. Some people are born as demons. This can't be changed."

Jennifer nodded, then stopped talking, just staring at Tyler and Sasha over there.

Sasha didn't resist in the beginning, but the instinct of her body made her struggle later. Unfortunately, even if she struggled desperately, she still couldn't get rid of Tyler who wanted to kill her. In less than five minutes, Sasha's struggle slowly became weak. In the end, her hands and feet stopped and her eyes slowly closed.

Tyler saw that Sasha stopped moved, and continued to pinch her for a while to make sure she was dead. Then he let go of his hand, put his finger in front of Sasha's nose and found that she was dead. After that, he stood up excitedly, turned to look at Casey, and said, "She's dead. Don't I have to die this time?"

Casey looked at Tyler without any sadness on his face, and felt sorry for Sasha. Of course, he only felt sorry.

"Of course, I said one of you could

survive. Since Sasha is dead, then naturally I won't kill you," Casey said. "Then where are you going to let me go? For the sake of telling you the password of the Davies family's general account, please don't let me go back to that dark and humid room." Tyler had learned to be smart. It was impossible for Casey to let him go so easily, so he didn't ask Casey for freedom.

Casey sighed helplessly, thinking that Tyler and Sasha were all the same. They were not born to be kind. But now that he didn't have the power given to him by the Davies family, it wouldn't be so easy for him to do something bad. Casey turned his head and looked at Conor, and said, "Find someone to take him to the south, where there are my men. Let him be a beggar there. I believe that after experiencing the true life of the world, he would not be as unfeeling as he was now.

Conor nodded immediately, turned his head and said a few words to the person next to him. That person immediately took two people to catch Tyler and led him out of the villa. When Tyler heard Casey want him to be a beggar, he was unwilling. However, he thought that at least he could see the sun when being a beggar, which was better than being locked in that dark and damp room, so he didn't say anything.

After Tyler was taken away, Casey turned to look at the bodies of Sasha and the bodyguards, and said, "Take care of these bodies. I'll talk about other things when I get back."

Conor nodded to Casey, smiled and

said, "Go ahead. I'm good at dealing with corpses."

Casey nodded, and then walked towards Edith.

At this time, Amara and Nicholas both stared at Casey with a little horror. They didn't expect Casey to be so horrible. He directly killed the bodyguards here, and finally forced Tyler to kill the master of the Davies family.

That was the master of the Davies Family Patriarch. In their impression, the master of the Davies family was like a god, who they could provoke. They had never imagined that Casey actually made the master of the Davies die today. And they were a little afraid to continue living in the villa.

They didn't know what the Family Token and account password meant, so they only thought that Casey killed the master of the Davies family. It might not be long before Casey would get into a huge disaster.

Casey took Edith from Jennifer, and then stared at Amara and Nicholas. Both of them were lashed, but they didn't look as serious as Edith.

"Dad, mom, are you going to the hospital with us?" Casey asked.

They shook their heads at the same time, and Amara said, "We just have some skin injuries. We can wipe some medicine at home. Take Edith to the hospital with you. Go ahead and leave me alone"

After what happened just now, Amara's attitude towards Casey had become a little gentler.

Hearing what they said, Casey nodded,

helped Edith turned around and left the villa, put her in the car, and drove all the way to the hospital.

Because it was not an incurable disease, it was just bloodstain from the whip. Therefore, Casey didn't take Edith to go to Owen's hospital. This kind of injury would be cured after going to the hospital to deal with infusion.

After Casey and Edith left, Conor immediately arranged for his own men to dispose of all the corpses in the villa. After that, he took the people and left here.

Amara and Nicholas breathed a sigh of relief. Jennifer also let out a long breath. These things today really opened up her eyes.

Amara stared at the place where Sasha had fallen just now, she was still a little frightened. She turned to look at Nicholas and said, "The master of the Davies family in B City just died in our house. Do you think the Davies family will send someone to kill us? We were all killed. It is a serious problem that the master of the Davies family is killed her."

"Probably not. Since Casey dared to do this, he must have considered the consequences, and he will definitely not let this happen," Jennifer said.

"What do you know? Casey is a jinx and is specially designed to bring disasters to others. The Davies family will definitely come and trouble him. I said that we can't let him stay at home. You see, what I said has come true," Amara said.

Nicholas was also frightened. After all, this matter was related to the Davies

family in B City, so he didn't dare to make guarantee for Casey.

"No, we have to move out from here as soon as possible. Otherwise, we will have to get into trouble with Casey. Go to the room to tidy up and take all the valuables. Even if I have to stay in a hotel, I will not come back to this place again."

With that, Amara turned around and went upstairs to pack her things.

Nicholas was also afraid that any trouble would come to him if he continued living here. He hurriedly followed Amara to pack up his things.

Jennifer looked at the them helplessly. Although she was a little scared, she worked for Casey, and she would not leave here until Casey came back.

"I hope Casey can survive and be safe and overcome the this time. He is so kind, and God will definitely not let anything terrible happen to him," Jennifer muttered.

...

In the hospital.

In the ward, Casey was guarding Edith's bed. The doctor had applied medicine to Edith's wound. After the infusion, Casey could take Edith away.

After that, Edith only needed to change the medicine on time, and there was no major problem.

"There are going to be some ugly scars on the body now," Edith said with a bit of disappointment.

Casey smiled and said, "Don't worry, the doctor said, he used the most advanced drugs in the world, which will not leave scars. After a few days, your skin will

still be as soft and smooth as before."

Edith immediately stared at Casey with both eyes, and issued a questioning look, and asked, "How do you know it is soft and smooth? Have you touched me secretly?"

Casey suddenly coughed twice with embarrassment on his face, and said, "Well, you always roll to my side when you sleep at night. It's your body that touched my hand."

"Okay, you bastard, you touched me, but you didn't even admit it. And you even said that I touched you. You shameless guy!" Edith said angrily.

Casey quickly apologized and said, "I was wrong, honey. I will never do such nasty things again. I promise you."

Edith felt funny as well as angry, wondering whether she should affirm Casey's guarantee or say he was stupid. After a while, after calming down, Edith looked at Casey and asked, "This time the master of the Davies family died in J City, the Davies family in B City will definitely be shaken. What are you going to do?"

Casey's mouth turned into a playful arc, and he said, "I may be leaving for B City again."

Edith immediately widened her eyes and said, "What are you going to do in B City? The master of the Davies family died in J City. If you go to B City, you would put yourself in extreme danger."

"Don't worry, even if Sasha is dead, the Davies family in B City could not do anything to me. What's more, I was originally the heir of the Davies family, but it was robbed by the poisonous

woman Sasha."

"I go to B City this time just to get what I lost back!"

Chapter 332 Just Do It

Seeing Casey's confidence looks, Edith felt a little worry. But she couldn't stop Casey. It seemed to be Casey's destiny. No matter who it was, he couldn't stop Casey.

"I know you are worried about me. In fact, you can rest assured. In B City, my greatest enemy is Sasha. Now she is dead. I have Davies family's Family Token and account password. This time, I just need to go to B City to take back Davies family. It's not hard at all. At most, I just need to deal with Margaret." Casey said.

He was not lying to Edith. It was true. Margaret didn't have Family Token and the right to get Davies family's property. Although she could take advantage of Sasha's remaining prestige to let Davies family deal with Casey, it was just nothing to Casey.

Edith took a deep breath and showed a relieved look at Casey. She said with smile, "I believe you."

"But can you tell me about your past? I have always been very curious about your past. You said you would tell me when the time was right. Is it the right time now?" Edith stared at Casey.

Casey smiled. Sasha was dead. So it didn't matter that he told Edith those things.

"Since you want to know, I'll tell you. But you'd better not tell others about these things. Hiding yourself will always be the greatest protection for yourself. Now you

have also seen it. If it wasn't that Sasha thought that I was a trash, she probably brought the army of Davies family to come here to kill me, how could she give me such a chance?" Casey said. Edith nodded and said, "Don't worry. I will never tell anyone."

Casey organized his thoughts, and then took a deep breath. He started telling Edith about Sasha. He told Edith how Sasha married into Davies family, and then he began to talk about himself which he had suffered in Davies family. He told Edith that he had unusual talents when he was a child, and also said Sasha how to be indifferent to him. He told Edith that Terence taught him how to hide himself, and Terence's disappearance.

Then Sasha and Margaret drove him out of Davies family, and a series of subsequent slanders. Casey also told Edith what happened when he returned to B City last time.

After listening to Casey's story, Edith felt so complicated. She thought she had already experienced so much in Patel family, but she didn't expect that Casey's experience was much more dangerous and complicated than her. Although Edith was freezing out in Patel family, at least she had a complete childhood. She had a great time in middle school, high school and college. Only when she faced Nyla and Albie would she become unhappy.

However, Casey had to face Sasha's indifference since he was a child. Besides, he had no idea that Sasha had such a deep hatred for him from the

very beginning.

Edith felt Sasha was so unfair to Casey. At that time, seeing Sasha being strangled to death by Tyler, she actually felt that Sasha was a bit pitiful. Now, after listening to what Casey said, she suddenly felt that Sasha really deserved it.

How could such a paranoid woman be forgiven by Casey?

After Casey finished saying the things he had experienced, he felt a little bit of emotion. If he didn't mention it, he felt that he had already gotten it through. But when he mentioned these things again, he suddenly found he was relieved. Somewhere in his mind, there was a real sense of grievance.

No one didn't want to be cared by his mother. Casey had never had such an opportunity to feeling mother's love. He didn't know what mother's love was. So there was always something lacking in his heart.

So this was why he couldn't help but fall in love with Edith after he came to J City from B City. Only Edith gave him a glimmer of hope on his most lonely night.

"Do you remember that a few years ago, at the gate of the railway station in J City, you helped a man in ragged clothes and despair?" Casey asked. Edith thought about it carefully. It had been so long time. She hadn't remembered it.

"I know you may have forgotten it a long time ago. You just lifted your finger, but for me, it was really my last hope. I will never forget that you gave me food that

night. Your smile and concerns to me was the first time in my life that I felt the warmth from a girl."

"So later I found Mrs. Stella and told her my identity. I promised her that I will let you live a happy life in the future. She agreed to my terms and asked me to marry into your home. Although I knew that you were very reluctant, I have the confidence to change your view of me. In fact, I prove it."

Casey said excitedly. This was the first time he had talked someone so much. It was the only time he confided his feelings to others.

Staring at Casey, Edith said with a face full of surprise, "So that Grandma insisted on letting you into my house at the beginning is not because she thought my Dad was too useless, but because she knew your potential?"

"Yeah. Grandma liked you so much, so how could she be willing to let you marry someone so casually? If I hadn't indicated my identity, I'm afraid Grandma would not agree." Casey smiled.

"But... According what you said, I always feel that it's because I helped you a little bit at the beginning, then I have to marry you." Edith looked at Casey with a bit of anguish.

"It also makes senses. If you didn't show your spring-like smile that night, maybe you would have married to one rich and handsome guy and lived a happy and leisurely life." Casey smiled.

Edith immediately pinched his arm with pouting. She said, "Anyway, I have already been married with you. So let's

live a good life."

Casey laughed and said, "Actually, I'm a low-key, handsome and rich man. After all, those rich men may not be able to afford Heart of Venus."

Edith also showed a smile on her face. Then she said, "That's right. After living with you so many years, I suddenly felt that you are as good as those rich and handsome guys."

"Hey, then... If I'm a little overbearing to you at night just like those rich guys, can you accept?" Casey suddenly smirked. Edith rolled her eyes at Casey and said, "If you could have known it earlier, it would be great."

Casey was taken aback. He did not understand what Edith meant. He asked, "What do you mean?"

Seeing that Casey didn't understand her, Edith suddenly became angry again. She shouted directly, "Why are you so stupid in this aspect? I mean, it's too late that you are talking about it!"

Casey suddenly felt frustrated. He knew that he was indeed lack of this experience on these things. He didn't expect Edith to be angry because of this. Hearing what Edith said, did it mean that he was not allowed to do that stuff with her?

Seeing Casey looked like aggrieved, Edith was helpless. She was wondering whether children lacking maternal love would have no one to teach them those things. After all, if there was no female to company them since childhood, which would make them unable to understand the implicit meaning of what girls said. Thinking about it, Edith felt a little

sympathetic to Casey. She thought she should help Casey get figured out these things.

She glanced at Casey, and then said to Casey, "Come here."

Casey was still in a state of loss. He was a little confused when Edith asked him to come over. He asked, "What are you asking me to do? Do you want to beat me?"

Edith glared at Casey and said, "Just come here!"

Casey didn't dare to refuse. He said with some complaints, "Fine, you are sick. No matter what you said, I will listen to you."

Then he leaned towards Edith.

Seeing Casey approaching, Edith smiled. Then she kissed Casey's lips directly.

The moment their lips touched each other's, Casey's eyes widened immediately. He didn't expect Edith to kiss him so suddenly. Subconsciously, he even wanted to step back.

But fortunately, Edith's lip made him irresistible. The soft touch! As long as four lips touched, he never wanted to leave. So Casey didn't step back.

After a brief surprise, Casey calmed down. Then he seriously kissed Edith. He found that Edith had become quite proactive. She flirted him in every possible way, which made him experience unprecedented pleasure.

The two people kissed for a long time. Edith felt it was almost okay, and then slowly separated from Casey. She leaned into his ear and blew a breath, and said in a sweet voice, "Since you

want to be domineering, just do it. When I get better, I will lie down on the bed and let you have me."

Chapter 333 She Is an Indispensable Member of Our Family

After Edith finished getting the infusion, she walked out of the hospital with Casey.

Casey didn't react until they arrived at the entrance of the hospital. Edith's words still echoed in his ears, especially the feeling of Edith blowing into his ears, which caused the hormones in his body to be secreted to the extreme.

"Look at you, just a kiss. Do you have to be like this?" Edith said to Casey, acting like a spoiled girl.

Casey giggled.

Although the kiss made him very aftertaste, it was the words Edith said to him that really made him linger.

As soon as he thought that he could have sex with Edith after she got better, Casey felt excited.

He drove Edith back to Hazelfield Estate. He was smirking all the way.

Edith felt a little creep.

After Casey parked the car at the door of the villa, he saw Jennifer standing outside. He was surprised. Why didn't Jennifer work in the villa? What was she doing outside?

He and Edith got out of the car and then walked to Jennifer. He asked, "Jennifer, what are you doing here?"

Seeing it was Casey and Edith who returned, she hurried to walk up to them and said helplessly, "You are back.

Madam said that someone dead in this villa and she doesn't want to live here

anymore. She took back all the keys from me. Besides, she locked the doors. I can't get in, so I can only wait here." Casey frowned immediately. Sasha was killed, but there was still the other trouble in his home. But no matter what, he couldn't kill Amara. However, as long as they still lived together in the future, there must be a lot of trouble.

"Then where did they go?" Edith asked. "They said they had to find a hotel outside to stay for a few days. I don't know exactly where they went." Jennifer replied.

Edith sighed helplessly. Her mother was really troublesome.

"We can live here. Jennifer, do you mind it?" Edith asked.

"No. After all, if I don't live here, I don't know where I can go." Jennifer also had a hint of helplessness on her face.

Just when Casey wanted to open the door, Amara ran from not far away and shouted, "No one is allowed to open this door. She was died in this house. If you open the door, you will release her ghost. At that time, if the ghost will be on you, it will be me who is unlucky."

Casey turned his head to look over there. Not only did Amara come over, but Nicolas was also coming with carrying two large boxes of things and panting.

The two originally planned to go out to stay in a hotel, but considering that they had 3 million cash with them. If they lived a cheap hotel, it wouldn't be very safe. They were afraid that the money would be stolen. But they were reluctant to stay in an expensive hotel.

Even with 3 million cash, Amara was still like a poor. She couldn't bear to spend too much money staying in a hotel outside.

So the two of them came back again, thinking about letting Casey pay them and let them live outside.

Although what Casey did at that time made them very scared, with the passage of time, that feeling gradually faded. After all, Casey wouldn't treat them like that. Besides, Edith was their daughter. As long as Edith was their side, Amara felt that she could still ask Casey to do everything.

As long as Casey dared to treat her like what he treated toward Sasha, Amara could use Edith to threaten Casey. She felt that Casey would endure everything for Edith. So she wasn't scared of Casey at all.

"Mom, you still believe this? Why do you still have this kind of thoughts? There are no any ghosts at all! That is just your own guessing. If you don't let us in, where will we live?" Edith looked at Amara angrily.

"I don't care. Anyway, as long as I'm here, you can't open the door." Amara showed an arrogant face, as if everyone had to listen to her.

"Aren't you two going out to live? Why are you back again?" Edith asked again. There was a trace of embarrassment on Amara's face. But she soon realized that there was nothing embarrassing about it. So she turned her head to look at Casey, and said, "Isn't Casey so good? He killed the person. So we can't live here anymore. Casey has to be

responsible of it. Let him arrange a place for us. The two boxes in your father's hand are filled with cash. If someone snatches it, you have to let Casey pay."

"Don't you have more than 3 million dollars? Why do you have to let Casey arrange a place for you? You've gone too far, haven't you?" Edith said.

"Have I gone too far? You are my daughter. I have raised you up. Casey has to listen to me if he wants to be with you." Amara said shamelessly, "Casey, will you arrange a place for us? If you say no, I will leave here with Edith now."

Casey also looked at Amara helplessly. But he thought about what Amara said was reasonable. Although he didn't believe in ghosts, everyone knew that someone had died in this villa. People would think about it from time to time. There was definitely a subtle influence. After a long time, people's mental state would get worse.

So Amara's request for moving out was not a rude request.

Moreover, the central villa was too eye-catching. No matter who came to J City,

as long as he inquired, he would know that they lived here. Then Edith would be in danger.

"Fine. Today we will find a place to live, and then discuss where to live afterwards." Casey said.

Hearing Casey's words, Edith became anxious and said, "Casey, you can't agree with my mother. You can't agree with her everything. Otherwise, she will go too far in the future."

"Actually, I don't think it's good to

continue living here. It's just a residence. There is no need to argue with her."

Casey said with a smile.

He didn't want to waste time on such insignificant things. He didn't want to argue with Amara. As for what Amara thought, he didn't care.

A triumphant smile appeared on Amara's face. She knew that Casey would definitely listen to her. Because Casey couldn't bear to leave her daughter. Amara believed that as long as Edith was there, she could control Casey.

She turned her head to look at Jennifer who was aside, with a disgusted expression on her face, "Jennifer, you have heard that. Our family will not live here, so we don't have to hire a nanny. You can leave here. After Casey gives you salary, you just go away as soon as possible."

A trace of disappointment appeared on Jennifer's face. When she was standing outside just now, she considered this possibility, but she didn't expect it to come so soon.

She also understood that there was no need for others to keep her. It was reasonable for Amara to let her go.

"Then I won't bother you, Casey, you have already given me enough money, so you don't have to give me salary of last month, I have to go first."

Jennifer turned to leave.

At this time, Casey grabbed her hand and said with a smile, "Who said I don't have to hire a nanny? Even if I move to other places, I still need you to cook for us."

"She is an indispensable member of our family."

Chapter 334 I'm Really the Boss Here

Seeing that Casey was about to keep Jennifer, Amara's eyes widened. She shouted, "Casey, are you crazy? We are not living here anymore. Why are you asking her to stay? Do you have so much money?"

"It has nothing to do with money. I like the food which Jennifer makes. I don't think I will have much time to do housework in the future, so I can only trouble Jennifer." Casey said.

Jennifer turned to look at Casey, and said, "Casey, it doesn't matter. If you don't live here, you won't need me anymore. I can go to find a new job."

Edith walked over, held Jennifer's arm, and said with smile, "Jennifer, don't leave. You and we are getting along well during this time. If you leave, I won't be able to eat the soup you make."

"Daughter, don't do stupid things. She is just a nanny. If you want to eat soup, I can make it for you." Amara said angrily. Edith glanced at Amara and said, "Mom, how long have you not cooked? Even if we live in other places, can you clean up the house? It's Casey who has been cleaning up for the past few years.

Maybe you don't know how to sweep the floor, do you? If you drive Jennifer away, will you do the housework?

Anyway, Casey and I are busy and have no time to do it. If you are willing to do it, I will let Casey help Jennifer find a new job."

Hearing what Edith said, Amara became silent immediately. In the past few

years, she had indeed become very lazy. She had not done housework for a long time. If she had to do housework in the future, she would be very tired.

"Hmph, anyway, you pay her the salary.

I won't pay her the salary. But if you want to keep her, you must find another house big enough. I don't want to live with her so closely. " Amara muttered.

"Don't worry. I'll handle it." Casey said.

When Jennifer saw that Casey and Edith were trying their best to keep herself to stay, she was moved.

Although both of them said that they needed her to do housework, Jennifer knew what they said was to make her feel comfortable

After all, according to the salary which Casey offered, he could hire a lot of hardworking and obedient staff. There was no need to insist on letting her stay, not to mention that they didn't live in the villa and had to find a new house.

"If this is the case, I will not refuse.

Casey, Edith, I will never forget your kindness to me in this life. I will definitely help you take care of the home."

Jennifer almost cried.

Casey and Edith looked at each other and laughed.

"Then let's leave here first. We can stay in the hotel today. We can go out for dinner later and discuss where to live in the future." Casey said.

He walked over and took over the boxes in Nicolas' hand, and walked out with them.

"If it loses a penny, you have to pay me twice as much." Amara was completely distrustful of Casey. However, she

completely forgot that it was Casey who gave her the three million.

At TC International Hotel, Casey took them to the door of the hotel.

Edith already knew that Casey was the boss behind TC International Hotel, so she was not too surprised that Casey would bring them here.

In the past, Edith was always worried that Casey used all his money to buy her Heart of Venus, the villa, and the car. Only now she knew the money was really a piece of cake to Casey.

Moreover, if Casey really succeeded in taking back Davies family this time, then Casey's property and power would reach an astonishing level.

In addition, the company of Patel family was now booming. It should not be long before it was among the first-class enterprises in J City. Edith had been around a lot, so she felt that living in TC International Hotel was nothing.

"Casey, are you sure that so many of us can live in such a high-class place? I heard that here is the most expensive place in J City. We are five people, which means we have to book at least three rooms. How much does a room cost a night?" Staring at the luxurious decoration inside TC International Hotel, Amara was a little worried. She was afraid that Casey would have no money and he would ask her to settle the bill with her own cash.

"Yeah, Casey, in J City, you don't have a friend like Leonardo who can arrange such a high-end hotel for you. You can't afford it by yourself. Although we do have some money, if you dare to take

that money to live in such an expensive place, Amara won't agree." Nicolas also said.

Casey smiled slightly and said, "I don't need to spend money living here, but I can ask them to arrange the best suite for us."

Amara glanced at Casey contemptuously, and said, "Who are you fooling around? It seems like that you are the boss here. Don't need to spend money? Just stop bragging."

"Actually, I am indeed the boss here."

Casey smiled.

Now that Sasha was dead, Casey's greatest threat was gone. So he didn't need to hide himself. If he let Amara know some of his strength, she wouldn't despise him every day.

Both Amara and Nicolas widened their eyes in shock.

"Casey, I know you can fight, which really surprised me. But it doesn't mean you are also good in other aspects. TC International Hotel is the best hotel in J City. Look at the area of the hotel, the decoration here. If you want to open a hotel like this, it will need tens of millions at least. I know you almost run your money up to buy the villa. How could it be possible to open a hotel like this?"

Amara tried her best to find some evidence that Casey could not be the owner of this hotel.

But what Casey had done during this period of time made Amara realize that Casey was not a person who liked to brag.

Moreover, Casey dared to kill the head of Davies family, which ordinary people

didn't dare to do.

Casey did not argue with Amara, but walked directly into the hotel. A waiter immediately greeted them and asked respectfully, "Sir, what can I do for you?" Casey took out his black card directly, handed it to the waiter, and said, "Take this card to your manager. After he sees the card, he will come out to see me immediately."

Staring at the black card, the waiter felt that this card was unique. So he quickly ran towards the inside with the card.

Amara and Nicolas both stared at Casey suspiciously. Amara muttered, "Bluffing. No matter what, you can't be the boss. Stop pretending."

Jennifer stared around curiously. It was the first time in her life that she had come to such an advanced place.

Jennifer believed in Casey. After all, she knew that Casey was not the kind of person who liked to brag. But this hotel made her really shocking. If Casey was really the boss here, that would be too awesome.

After a while, the waiter and the manager ran over here quickly. The manager was anxious. When he saw the black card, he already knew who was coming.

"Sir, our manager is here." The waiter respectfully gave back the black card to Casey, and stood aside wisely.

The manager stared at Casey, with a humble smile on his face. He said hello, "Mr. Davies, you can notify me in advance if you come here. Then I can get everything prepared."

Casey smiled at the manager. He and

Charles had met the manager a long time ago, so Casey just said directly.

"Help me prepare a few rooms. We may stay here for a few days."

The manager immediately nodded and said, "The best presidential suites here are still reserved. I'll take you there."

Casey turned his head to look at Edith and the others, and said, "Let's go."

Amara and others were a little surprised after they saw the manager's attitude to Casey. Because they did not expect that the manager here would be so respectful to Casey.

Amara still didn't believe it. She hurried to the manager's side and asked, "This guy said he is your boss. Is that true?"

When the manager heard Amara's question, he was stunned. Casey used to forbid them to talk about it. So now when he heard Amara question, he turned his head and looked at Casey, asking Casey whether he could tell her. Casey nodded at him, indicating that he could tell her. Then the manager looked at Amara with a smile and said, "It's true. Mr. Davies is indeed our boss here."

The manager's answer made Amara shocked. TC International Hotel had been in existence several years ago. If Casey was the boss here, didn't it mean Casey was so rich from the beginning? But Casey didn't tell anyone, so she thought Casey was just a trash.

"It was him who didn't tell me. So he can't blame me to treat him badly."

Amara murmured.

"Let's go upstairs. After putting things down, we can go out for dinner." Casey

said.

Amara and Nicolas both stared at Casey with the complicated looks in their eyes, and walked inside with him.

"Casey, if you are really the boss here, doesn't it mean that you are very rich?" Amara asked. Her tone of voice became much softer.

"Not too much. Didn't I say before that I can let you guys live happily for a lifetime?" Casey said with a smile.

It was enough to let Amara and Nicolas know that he was the owner of TC International Hotel. If they knew that the entire TY Group belonged to Casey, they might be arrogant.

Amara suddenly figured out why Casey could afford a villa in Hazelfield Estate, and could give her so much cash.

She glanced at Casey and Edith. An idea popped up in her mind.

Casey was so rich, yet willing to endure humiliations in her home. It seemed that Casey was really willing to do everything for Edith.

If this was the case, she could take advantage of it.

Casey killed the head of Davies family.

If Davies family knew it, they would definitely not let Casey go. Before Davies family captured Casey, she had to get enough money from Casey.

How about letting him transfer TC International Hotel to Edith?

Chapter 335 Take a Bath Together

After arriving the room, Casey asked the manager to prepare dinner for them.

Then they sat in a private room. This private room was the best room in TC International Hotel. Although the hotel

which Amara and Nicolas had lived in Yutian County was some like here, they still couldn't help but be shocked by the luxury decoration here.

After sitting down at the table, Casey asked Amara about the house they wanted to live in.

After that incident, Amara and Nicolas had no requirements for the size of the place to live. The villa in Hazelfield Estate was indeed beautiful, and the people around them were very envious of them.

But this villa was also too eye-catching, which also easily caused them some trouble. In Amara's opinions, if they lived in a more ordinary place, Sasha may not find them this time. They didn't have to suffer so much.

Therefore, both of them said that they wanted to live relatively ordinary community. As long as the surrounding facilities were not bad, they could accept it. Besides, they had lived in a small house for so many years and they had long been used to it.

Edith had no requirements for where she lived. For her, as long as Casey was with her, it didn't matter where they lived.

After some discussions, Casey finally decided to find a community not too far from the city center and planned to buy a house with four bedrooms and one living room, so that it would not be as empty as a villa, but could also accommodate all of them. Besides, it wouldn't be too crowded.

Neither Amara nor Nicolas had any opinions. After all, they didn't have to

take the money.

"In addition to the house, I think I still have to tell you about our security issues. You killed the head of Davies family. Even if you are the owner of this hotel, you can't be compared with Davies family in B City. The people from Davies family would definitely not let you go. Being with you now, we are taking a lot of risk." Amara looked at Casey and said.

Casey smiled at her and said, "You don't have to worry about that. When Edith's injuries are healed, I will go to B City on my own and solve the matter completely."

Amara was overjoyed when she heard Casey was going to B City in person. She was thinking about how to fool Casey to transfer TC International Hotel to Edith. If Casey had to go to B City, she would have a reason to ask Casey to do it.

"Casey, you have to be clear there is still an insurmountable gap between you and Davies family in B City. If you really want to go to B City, I feel that you will never be able to come back. Anyway, it's your own business. Before you leave, you have to leave us to protect us. You don't want Edith to suffer here, right?" Amara said to Casey expectantly.

"Mom, what are you talking about? Casey will definitely solve the problem when going to B City this time. Don't curse him." Edith was dissatisfied.

"I'm just telling the truth. That's Davies family. Casey is just the owner of a hotel. How could he beat Davies

family?" Amara shouted.

"What are you supposed to say?" Casey stared at Amara, guessing that she must have other thoughts.

"I actually don't mean anything else. I just want you to give Edith some money. Although TC International Hotel is not as good as Davies family, it is also a very good hotel in J City. If you go to B city, I think you will be in danger. Before you leave here, I think it is better to transfer this hotel to Edith, so that Edith will have some money to support herself even if you die." Amara did not cover up her intentions at all. She stated directly.

After Edith heard Amara's words, she smashed the table and stood up, glaring at Amara, "Mom, if you don't want to live here, you can leave now. You just learned that Casey is the owner of this hotel. But you want him to transfer it to me. What did you mean? Do you really treat Casey as your ATM? No matter what he has, you want to take over, don't you? "

"What are you yelling at me? I'm thinking about you. If Casey really goes to B City this time, he won't be able to come back. Anyway, he can leave you with something. Why did you say that to me? Is it wrong to give you some money??" Hearing Edith yelling at her, Amara was immediately angry.

"Take it easy. Let's eat first. We can discuss this matter later." Nicolas said.

"You just know to eat. What else can you do?" Amara glared at Nicolas. Nicolas immediately shut up and dared not speak anymore. Jennifer did not dare to say anything. After all, she was

not able to intervene in this kind of thing. "Mom, let's eat first. If you don't believe me, I will leave you some money before I leave." Casey said.

When Amara heard Casey say this, she felt a little better.

Casey stretched out his hand to pull Edith and let her sit down. Amara's request was indeed a bit way out of line. But Casey had already known Amara well. It was because Amara was Edith's mother, Casey wouldn't do anything to her. Besides, Casey didn't care about such a hotel.

Edith sat down and ate with them without saying a word. She was really a little angry this time. If Amara still asked Casey to transfer the hotel to her, she would definitely turn against Amara. After eating, the five people returned to their respective rooms. After Casey comforted Edith for a long time, Edith felt a little better. She told Casey not to listen to Amara in the future. Even if she was Amara's daughter, she couldn't stand Amara anymore.

Casey smiled at Edith and said, "Just treat it as my compensation to them. After all, I have been called wimp for a few years, which has caused them a lot of trouble. As long as it is not too much, it's okay."

Edith sighed helplessly. She felt that Casey's compensation had been enough. But Amara would never be satisfied. She felt that Amara would hurt herself by her greed sooner or later. Early the next morning, Edith went to work. Casey originally planned to let her rest in the hotel, but Edith insisted on

going to work. She felt that she was already fine. After she knew Casey's excellence, Edith was even more eager to become better. Otherwise, she would feel that she was not worthy of Casey's kindness to her.

After Edith went to work, Casey went out to look at the house alone. Amara was very upset about what happened yesterday, so she asked Casey to buy the house alone. After buying it, he just needed to take them to see. She didn't care about the layout of the house. She just wished that the house stopped bring all kinds of troubles to her family.

Casey went around in the city. Finally he bought a house with four bedrooms and one living room in a community called CZ Community.

Although this community was not in the city center, it was not too far away from the city center. The surrounding traffic was also convenient. The most important thing was that it was not as eye-catching as Hazelfield Estate.

This community was the same community where Nyla's house was before. But later in order to repay the antiques they sold, her family sold the house here a long time ago.

Albie's family also lived here. It was just a small house with two bedrooms and one living room. Since Albie's downfall, his family's life had become quite hard.

When Albie had money, he indeed bought a large house in city center.

But later, in order to make life better, he sold the big house and bought a small house in CZ Community.

Of course, when Casey bought the

house, he didn't know that Albie's family also lived here. Now, Albie was no longer within the area of Casey's attention.

After choosing the house, it would take a few days to complete the formalities. Before that, they had to live in TC International Hotel. Casey happened to be able to take advantage of these few days to go to the villa to pack up things and to move some stuff out.

A few days passed quickly. Casey got the key to the house he bought. He took Amara and Nicolas to see the house once. Both of them were very satisfied, so they did not cause Casey any trouble.

Edith's injuries also gradually improved. Because she used the most advanced drugs in the world. The scars on her body did not leave any traces. After healed, the scars would return to the original smooth and elastic skin.

Casey's plan was to leave for B City after Edith's injuries healed. Now that Edith's injuries were healed and the house was already gotten done. It was time for him to go to B City and to take back Davies family.

Of course, there was one very important thing to do before he left.

Casey had thought about the thing for several years. Because of various factors, he had the opportunity but failed to seize it. This time Casey intended to create the opportunity by himself. No matter what, he would finish the thing before leaving for B City.

In the suites of TC International Hotel. After Edith had dinner, she went to tidy

up her own things. Casey had taken all the important stuff from the villa to the hotel in the past few days.

Edith wanted to tidy up and prepared to move to the newly bought house tomorrow.

After finishing tidying up, Edith stretched herself. Then she walked towards the bathroom.

Casey had been paying attention to Edith's actions. Seeing her enter the bathroom, Casey stood up without saying a word, and rushed to the bathroom. Then he blocked the bathroom door which Edith was about to close.

"What are you doing?" Edith looked at Casey with some doubts.

Casey was a little nervous, but more excited. He said with a smile, "I am going to B City soon. Before that, I want to take a bath with you..."

Chapter 336 An Exciting Night
Hearing what Casey said, Edith immediately blushed. She thought this guy finally knew to take the move. He even knew to take a bath with her.

But even if she didn't resist Casey, she had to pretend to refuse him. Besides, she still had to see if Casey really knew how to do it.

"Who wants to take a bath with you? Wait until I finish washing." Edith lowered her head and said.

This time, Casey didn't listen to Edith, but directly pushed open the bathroom door and walked inside. He really felt like that he was like an overbearing boss now.

"What you said doesn't count. Tonight, I

must take you down." Casey said aggressively.

Edith's face was full of shyness. She stepped back two steps, and said, "Asshole, who is going to be taken down by you? I have worked for a day. But I still have to be bullied by you when I come back. Bad, bad."

As soon as Casey heard this, he stopped immediately. He felt so sorry for Edith and said, "Then I won't do it tonight. I can wait until you get fully better."

Edith almost went crazy. She was just pretending to be shy. But she didn't expect Casey to take it seriously again. Even if she was tired, she still had the energy to do that kind of thing.

She grabbed Casey by the collar and said, "No, even if I say that, you have to continue to bully me. I thought you have already known the meaning of girl's words, but I didn't expect you would be still so stupid."

After speaking, Edith closed the bathroom door and looked at Casey shyly.

The roles of the two people immediately changed. Logically, it should be men who took the initiative. But now, it was Edith who took the initiative.

Casey laughed. He really didn't know about girl's thoughts, but that didn't mean he was stupid. Edith had already acted like this. Of course he knew what he should do next.

Casey put his arm around Edith's waist and said with a smile, "I am a little stupid, but I won't miss it again tonight. I promise you."

"Idiot, take off your clothes and then take a bath. Do you want to do that stuff without taking a bath?" Edith rolled her eyes at Casey.

Casey immediately felt embarrassed.

He was so nervous that he had forgotten that he had to take a bath.

But soon, he took a deep breath, grabbed Edith's clothes with both hands, and said, "Okay, then I will help you undress first."

This time Edith didn't stop him, but looked at Casey, feeling funny. She thought this guy had finally learned to be wise up. But it was the first time she was undressed by Casey. She felt a little weird.

As one piece of clothing slipped down, Edith fully blushed. She was shy and at a loss.

Casey swallowed, and then turned on the shower. As the mist rose, the entire bathroom became dreamlike.

The two figures slowly clung to each other. Both of them had experienced the most distinctive bath since they were born.

About half an hour later, the bathroom door was opened. Casey, who was wrapped in a bath towel, walked out of the bathroom holding Edith who was also wrapped in a bath towel.

Edith's hair was wet, with water on her body. She looked so charming and sexy.

After taking a shower with Edith, Casey was totally turned on. He threw Edith on the bed, showing an excited smile on his face.

"Tonight, I want to communicate with

you in depth. Don't go to work tomorrow. After tonight, you will probably have to rest in bed for two days." Casey said. Edith didn't show any weakness. She said, "I'm afraid that you just say it." Casey couldn't wait anymore. He rushed towards the bed...

"Then let you know how good I am!"

A good night!

An incredible night!

An amazing night!

At ten o'clock the next morning.

Amara and Nicolas stood anxiously outside the door of Casey and Edith's suite. Amara had knocked on the door several times, but there was no sound inside, which made Amara and Nicolas anxious.

"We're going to move today. Why haven't they both come out yet? Could it be something has happened?" Amara said.

"You think too much. Maybe they have not woken up yet. Don't worry. When they wake up, they will naturally come out." Nicolas said.

"They should wake up at this time. Could it be that Casey knew that he couldn't escape Davies family's revenge, so he directly killed Edith and then committed suicide in this room? I have seen a lot of news about suicide in the hotel." There was the worried looks in Amara's eyes, as if she could see through something.

She walked to the door again, knocked hard, and shouted, "Daughter, what's wrong with you? Why haven't you come out? Did Casey do anything to you? Answer me."

At this time, Edith's feeble voice sounded, "Mom, I'm fine. I'm coming soon."

Amara breathed a sigh of relief when she heard Edith's voice, but she was a little confused and muttered, "Edith usually wakes up early. Why is it so late today? Did she go to bed too late last night?"

"Of course. Let's go. Let's go back to the room to pack up. It's still early. I think it's very comfortable to live in this place. If I can live here for the rest of my life, it feels like a good choice." Nicolas said. Amara walked back to the room with Nicolas. Suddenly, a possibility flashed in her mind, and then she opened her eyes wide.

"Maybe the two of them did that stuff last night, right?" Amara stopped and said to Nicolas.

"That stuff?" Nicolas didn't understand what Amara meant.

Amara patted Nicolas and said angrily, "Having sex!"

Nicolas was puzzled for a few seconds, but soon understood what Amara meant, and said, "It's normal. The two of them live in the same room. It's not normal if they don't do that kind of thing."
"

Amara directly stretched out her hand to slap Nicolas. She said, "You know nothing! Casey has never touched Edith in the past few years. Casey is going to die this time. Before he left, he still wanted to take advantage of our daughter. No, I have to ask him!"

Nicolas grabbed her and said, "What are you doing? They are legal husband and

wife. It is reasonable for them to do that kind of thing. Don't cause them trouble here. Do you want our daughter to be a widow for a lifetime?"

After speaking, Nicolas dragged Amara back into the room.

In Casey and Edith's room.

Casey was already dressed, while Edith was still lying on the bed with a quilt on her body. Her hair was messy. She blushed. She looked so charming and sexy

"Today, you have a rest in bed. Parents and I can take care of the moving. After moving in, you can go directly there. I will let them deliver the food to the room at noon." Casey smiled.

Edith bit her sexy lip. She looked at Casey shyly and said, "Bad guy."

"Last night, it was you who provoked me. To show how good I am, I could only do that. Otherwise, you would look down upon me." Casey smiled.

"Huh, who knew you were so good? You didn't stop it all night. I would not say that to you if I knew it. I can't get out of bed now." Edith looked so pitiful, which made Casey couldn't wait to have her again.

Considering that Edith's body may not be able to bear it, Casey did not do anything to Edith. But he bowed his head and kissed Edith's lips. He said gently, "Have a good rest. I will pay attention next time."

Edith smiled and said, "You shouldn't pay attention. I just complain about it. In fact, I still feel...very cool."

Coming out of the room, Casey was so happy.

He went to the door of Amara and Nicolas's room. Then he reached out and knocked on the door. Nicolas came to open the door. Casey smiled and said, "Dad, Mom, let's move first. Edith is a little uncomfortable. She has to rest for a while."

"Casey, did you do anything to my daughter last night? How could she be uncomfortable? I tell you, if you do something to my daughter, I will never let you go!" Amara's grumpy voice sounded.

Casey didn't expect Amara to be so sensitive. She noticed so soon that he had sex with Edith last night.

"Ahem, Dad, what is she talking about? I don't understand. Let's pack things quickly." Casey pretended not to understand and said to Nicolas.

Nicolas nodded. He didn't want to listen to Amara's nagging, so he quickly moved out with Casey.

Jennifer came over. Hearing Amara yelling, she felt strange, not knowing what was wrong.

Casey asked the staff in the hotel to find a van. Then he put everything on it, and drove towards CZ Community.

On the way, Amara still said bad words to Casey. But Casey turned a deaf ear to it. He just pretended that he didn't understand what Amara was saying.

After they moved everything into the bought house, Amara walked to Casey, staring at him. She said coldly, "Don't play dumb with me. I have already known that you had sex with my daughter."

"I won't scold you anymore. Since you

did it, you must be responsible to her. I don't know whether you can come back from B City this time. Even if it is to leave a way for my daughter, you have to transfer TC International to her."

"But she won't accept it now, so you can transfer it to me. I will take care of it. When she needs it in the future, I will give it to her. Without further ado, sign the assignment contract today."

Chapter 337 Transfer Contract

Seeing Amara's serious look, a smile appeared on Casey's face. Fortunately, he didn't tell Amara that he was the boss of TY Group. If he told her, Amara might let Casey transfer TY Group to her. However, Casey was in a good mood now and did not want to argue with Amara. TC International Hotel was just a hotel under the name of TY Group. There were no less than ten hotels under the name of TY Group. Even if he gave Amara one, it did not matter. He knew that this trip to B City was foolproof, but Amara didn't know his situation. So it was normal for her to have this kind of worry.

If a hotel could stop Amara from nagging, Casey felt it was still a good deal.

"Then you will come back to the hotel with me later. I will ask them to prepare the contract. When we get back, I will sign this contract with you." Casey said. Amara originally thought that Casey would not agree. After all, TC International Hotel was such a big hotel. If it was others, they wouldn't give it to her so easily. She didn't expect that Casey would agree so easily. Her

original plans were to keep talking it with Casey, waiting for a right time to force him to hand over.

What Casey agreed so readily was beyond her expectations.

"Could it be that he himself knew that he wouldn't come back safely this time, so he promised me so quickly?" Amara murmured.

It must be so. If it wasn't that he knew that he himself might not be able to come back, how could Casey be willing to transfer such a large hotel to someone else? Amara felt that all Casey's confidence came from that he had TC International Hotel. She never thought that Casey never took this hotel seriously.

"Then you have to remember what you said. When you arrive at the hotel later, if you go to tell Edith what I said to you, I won't spare you!" Amara said, glaring at Casey.

After moving all stuff they brought into the house, Casey asked Nicolas and Jennifer to clean up first. He and Amara went back to pick up Edith.

When the two arrived downstairs, Casey settled the bill with the people from the moving company, and then walked towards the car with Amara.

At this moment, Alan walked towards them head-on. When he saw Casey and Amara here, Alan was surprised.

"Why did you two come to our community?" Alan said.

Amara looked at Alan and found that he was so sloppy. His hair was messy, which looked like he hadn't been washed for a few days. If Alan hadn't

talked to them, she hadn't noticed that this person was Alan.

"We are moving here today." Casey said.

"Moving? Don't you live in Hazelfield Estate? Why did you move here? Living here is more comfortably than living in Hazelfield Estate?" Alan was puzzled. Amara didn't expect Alan to also live in CZ Community. Her looks immediately became terrible. In her opinion, Alan's words were mocking her.

"It's none of your business where we live. We live wherever we like. Even if we move here, we live in a big house with four bedrooms and one living room. It must be better than yours." Amara said fiercely.

She couldn't tell Alan that they moved here because someone died in the villa. About that matter, she was still a little unhappy.

After Alan heard Amara's words, he burst into laughter and said, "Amara, you guys sold the villa to support the company, didn't you? So you have to come here. Hahaha... You deserved it. Edith caused so many people in Patel family to lose their jobs. Now it's finally your turn. This is God's punishments for you."

Some time ago, Albie told Alan about Y Real Estate's actions against the company of Patel family. Now he saw that Amara's family moved out of Hazelfield Estate, so the first thing he thought was that the company couldn't run anymore. They were forced to sell the villa to support the company. Amara was furious. She wanted to

refute Alan, telling him that not only was the company well, but it was also thriving. Besides, she would get TC International Hotel soon.

At this time, Casey yanked her clothes and said, "Mom, let's go back to the hotel. Don't waste time with him."

Amara also thought it so. Her current wealthy was not that Alan could reach. If she argued with him again, wouldn't it be that she had lowered her level?

She glanced at Alan with disdain, and said, "I don't want to waste my breath with you. Anyway, the situation in our family is ten thousand times better than you think."

After speaking, she and Casey walked towards the car.

Alan looked at the backs of the two people, with a sneer on his face. He said to himself, "Still brag here. Only fools will give up the big villa and buy a house in this community. Your family must have suffered retribution. Even if you live in a house with four bedrooms and one living room, so what? Sooner or later, your family will be inferior to ours. Right, I must tell Albie the good news, letting him be happy too."

Alan walked quickly towards his home. This was the first time he smiled so happily in this period of time.

Albie was sitting at the table at home and scratching his head vigorously. The sudden bankruptcy of Y Real Estate was a big blow to him.

He finally became friends with Paul and asked Paul to target Edith. But not a long time, Y Real Estate suddenly declared bankruptcy. He couldn't even

find Paul.

These days, he had been staying at home to think about how to make money, and how to make Edith regret. However, the reality had made him desperate. In the past few years, in addition to opposing Edith and making some friends, he did not learn anything else at all.

He didn't like ordinary jobs. But he always thought that he could make a lot of achievements without paying any efforts, so he was still an unemployed person.

At this time, there was a sound of footsteps outside. Alan walked into the room with excitement.

"Dad, what's wrong with you? Why are you in a panic?" Albie said impatiently.

"Son, good news, I just ran into Casey and Amara downstairs. The two of them came to move here. Amara said that their family bought a house with four bedrooms and one living room in our community. They would move here to live. That's ridiculous." Alan said with a smile.

Albie was taken aback for a moment, and then asked, "They are coming to live here? Dad, you may have heard it wrong. Aren't they living in a villa in Hazelfield Estate?"

"How could I get it wrong? This is what Amara said personally. In my opinion, it must be that something happened to the company. They had to sell the villa in Hazelfield Estate. Otherwise, how could they go to our community? The house here is much worse than Hazelfield Estate." Alan said.

Albie's eyes lit up. He felt that what Alan said was reasonable. Then he murmured, "Is it possible that although Y Real Estate has gone bankrupt, the impact on the company still worked? They have no cooperative projects, so the company will be closed down. That's why they sold the villa?"

"It must be so. Amara is still pretending to be arrogant in front of me. She was obviously embarrassed. But she even said that she didn't want to argue with me. If her family is really okay, why won't she return to the villa but live in this shit community? So funny." Alan mocked.

Albie's eyes gradually brightened. With an excited expression on his face, he said, "It seems that God punishes them. Edith, I didn't expect that you would become like this, either. In the end, your ending is the same as mine."

"It's not over. I will definitely make a comeback. When I make a lot of money, I will definitely make you feel shameless to stand in front of me!"

Albie narrowed his eyes. There were fierce looks in his eyes.

...

In the office of TC International Hotel. Amara signed her name on a contract. Then she looked at Casey and asked, "After I sign the name here, TC International Hotel will be mine, right?" Casey nodded, turned to look at the manager beside him, and said, "From now on, she will be the boss of TC International Hotel. If she has any requirements, you can do your best to satisfy her."

The manager hurriedly nodded. Even if Casey transferred the hotel to Amara, he still did not dare to disrespect to Casey at all, because he knew that this hotel was just a piece of cake for Casey. He didn't care about the hotel, so he would give it others so casually.

Casey looked at Amara again and said, "Mom, you don't know how to manage the hotel, so you can leave the manager to handle the rest of the matter.

Normally, you don't need to take care of it. They will give you money every year."

Amara nodded impatiently. Now she had become the owner of TC International Hotel, which meant that Casey had nothing, so she didn't have to be nice to Casey.

"From now on, you have to listen to me in everything. Now Casey is not your boss. I'm your boss." Amara said arrogantly to the manager.

The manager glanced at Casey. After getting Casey's affirmation, he nodded to Amara and said, "Yes...Yes."

The two went out of the office. After picking up Edith, they went to CZ Community.

In the evening, Casey went to meet Conor and Charles. He arranged everything before he went to B City.

That night, after considering Edith's physical condition, he didn't have sex with her. He just hugged her to sleep.

Now, the matter in J City had been dealt with properly. Davies family must have noticed Sasha's situation. It was time for Casey to set off and to take back what belonged to him!

Chapter 338 You Might as Well Call

Him Out

The next morning, at the airport of J City.

Edith walked in with Casey towards the airport. Obviously, Edith was a little bit upset.

"You must be careful when you go to B City this time. After all, you have been away from the Davies family for so many years. I'm afraid it's not simple for you to make them accept you," Edith said.

Casey nodded and said, "Don't worry, I know it, and I won't do things that I'm not sure about."

Then Casey reached out and put his arms around Edith's waist, lowered his head and kissed her on the lips.

For a long time, Casey and Edith separated. With a smile on his face, Casey said to Edith, "When I come back this time, I will prepare a grand wedding for you. I want everyone to know how happy you are when you marry me Casey."

An expectant smile appeared on Edith's face, and then he nodded to Casey, her eyes gentle and affectionate.

Soon, when it was time to check the ticket, Casey walked in with his bag.

Edith left after watching Casey go in.

Two hours later, at the airport of B City, Casey walked out of it, stretched, and looked at the blue sky of B City. The mood was very different from when he came last time.

He didn't intend to go directly to the Davies family. If he went to the Davies family without any preparation, he may be directly arrested by Margaret with a

group of experts from the Davies family. Although he had absolute confidence in his own strength, taking the Davies family back was not just about fighting with people. Moreover, the Davies family could make such a reputation in B City, it naturally had a profound foundation. If it really tried its best to fight Casey, Casey couldn't beat the whole Davies family.

So Casey planned to make adequate preparations this time before leaving for the Davies family.

He walked to the side of the road, stopped a taxi, got in, and said to the driver, "Please go to Yunxi Martial Club."

...

The Davies House, in Margaret's room. Margaret was frowning at her cell phone. None of the messages she sent to Sasha in the past few days had been replied, and her calls had never been answered. Even if she knew that those who followed Sasha to J City were the top martial arts masters of the Davies family, she also guessed that Sasha might be in danger.

She had sent someone to J City to check Sasha's whereabouts a few days ago, but until now, no news came back. She tried to call Sasha again.

"The number you dialed is turned off."

Sasha slapped her phone on the table, obviously getting a little grumpy.

At this moment, a man walked in from outside and stood in front of Margaret. Margaret immediately raised her head and asked, "How's it going? Is there any news from J City?"

The man looked grave. After taking a

careful look at Margaret, he said, "It is now confirmed that all the people we sent to J City have lost contact."

Margaret slammed the table and stood up, staring at the man angrily with both eyes, and shouted, "What did you say? All lost contact! Are all the people you sent good for nothing? Why are they all? Why can't you get in touch with any of them?"

The man was so scared that his legs trembled. Obviously, he could feel a lot of pressure in front of Margaret, and he stammered.

"I...I don't know. There seems to be a hidden power against us in J City. It is not our territory, so I can't be sure who is against us."

Margaret sat down and looked at the man with a gloomy look and said, "My sister brought all the elites of the Davies family this time, and Tyler also brought a lot of people with him before. Who can be so powerful that even my sister can't even cope with them? "

"It...it is not very clear, but our people took this photo in Eglor County. I think it might have something to do with this incident."

The man said, reaching out and handing a photo to Margaret.

Margaret frowned and stared at the photo, then immediately widened her eyes, her face full of disbelief.

The photo was the scene of Casey and Lily walking together in the mall of Eglor County.

"When was this picture taken?"

Margaret asked.

"One... more than a month ago, we only

discovered this photo recently," the person replied hurriedly.

Margaret slapped the man in the face and scolded, "you just showed me the picture of more than a month ago. Do I feed you for nothing?"

The man trembled with fright, and said hurriedly, "We accidentally took this photo from the surveillance of the shopping mall. At that time, we didn't pay attention to Eglor County at all, otherwise we would have shown it to you long time ago."

"Okay, get out, don't let me see you, useless wimp," Margaret scolded angrily.

The man rushed out to the outside without daring to stop at all. He knew Sasha's horror. If he ran slowly, he might have lost his life.

Margaret carefully stared at the two people in the photo again. After calculating the time and considering other factors, she finally determined that the person in the photo was Casey instead of Tyler.

More than a month ago, Tyler had just set off from B City to J City. He was impossible to appear in Eglor County, and with Tyler's character, how could he and Lily walk together in such harmony. Before, Sasha told Margaret that Lily was missing. She sent someone to look for her for a long time, but she never found her.

Later, the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce also reported that Casey had died. They all thought that Lily was completely missing. Anyway, she definitely did not return to the Tianyuan

Chamber of Commerce, otherwise the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce would definitely come to the Davies family for trouble.

Now seeing this picture, with Margaret's mind, she naturally guessed something.

"Casey, I didn't expect that not only did you not die in the hands of the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce, but you also took up with the lady of the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce. If you were in Eglor County a month ago, you must have returned to J City later. You must have colluded with Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce to let them declare that you were dead. "

"If I guessed correctly, Tyler would have been arrested by you at that time. This time my sister has gone J City for so many days, but I hadn't heard from her. It must have something to do with you. It seems that you are planning to go to fight with the Davies family."

"It's just that I don't understand, what did you rely on to deal with the people that Tyler and sister brought over. Those are all first-class masters, with your reputation in J City, how can you deal with people of this level? "

"Could it be that you have been pretending to be clumsy in the past few years?"

After thinking about it for a long time, Margaret took a long breath, and then walked out of the room. She was aware of the seriousness of this incident, so she must discuss the coping strategies with the senior management of the Davies family as soon as possible.

At the very least, if Sasha was really

caught by Casey, the Family Token must have been in the hands of Casey. Casey was Natan' only son. If he came back with the Family Token, then he would be the next master of the Davies family. .

In order to prevent this from happening, she must be adequately prepared.

Yunxi Martial Club.

Casey got out of the taxi, paid the money, and walked into the martial club. Yunxi Martial Club was very famous in the martial arts world in B City. There were many masters here, and all the masters from Yunxi Martial Club were very powerful.

It was precisely because of this that Yunxi Martial Club was known as the best martial club in B City. Although Yunxi Martial Club did not participate in any commercial battles, there was an endless stream of people who send money to Yunxi Martial Club every year. Because every family hoped to invite a master of Yunxi Martial Club back. No matter how strong or weak it was, as long as it was from Yunxi Martial Club, many people would automatically give up after they knew it was from Yunxi Martial Club.

Yunxi Martial Club was a symbol of strength. In B City, no family dared to provoke Yunxi Martial Club., because they all knew that no matter how powerful the thugs they trained, they could not hold the fist of the master from Yunxi Martial Club.

Moreover, the background of Yunxi Martial Club was mysterious. Although Yunxi Martial Club was only a martial

club, many first-class families in B City wanted to acquire Yunxi Martial Club for their own use, but none of them had succeeded so far.

This made many people understand that although Yunxi Martial Club did not participate in commercial struggles, it was definitely a stupid thing if someone wanted to use money to settle Yunxi Martial Club.

Casey just walked into the Yunxi Martial Club, and immediately two teenagers in practice clothes walked towards Casey. These two men were much younger than Casey and should be apprentices in the Yunxi Martial Club.

"Who are you? What are you doing here?" Both of them looked at Casey with arrogance. They were able to become apprentices in Yunxi Martial Club, proving that their martial arts qualifications were quite outstanding, and they would be great masters, so even if there were still in the learning stage, these apprentices in Yunxi Martial Club were arrogant.

Usually, when the heads of big families come to them, they didn't show them any easy look, let alone Casey, who was dressed in ordinary clothes and didn't look very special.

"I'm looking for Logan, where is he now? Take me to see him," Casey said.

When the two apprentices heard Casey's words, their eyes widened, and one of them asked in a questioning tone, "What did you just say? Who are you looking for here?"

"Logan," Casey repeated it again.

"Are you here make trouble? You dare

to call our curator's name directly. Isn't it possible that you don't know our curator's prestige!" a person shouted angrily.

Casey smiled and said, "No matter how famous he is, it has nothing to do with me. I'm here to find him. If I don't call him by his name, do you want me to call him by his nickname?"

"How dare you quibble! Our curator didn't say that there was a guest coming today. If our curator knows that you dare to come here to provoke him, you will be in trouble! Our curator will teach you how to behave with his fist!"

Casey laughed and said, "Then you might as well call Logan out and see if he dares to use his fist to teach me how to behave!"

Chapter 339 Reggie's Depression

Both apprentices glared at Casey. In their opinion, Casey was deliberately asking for trouble.

"It seems that you are insisting on making trouble? I have been in B City for so many years at Yunxi Martial Club, and this is the first time I have run into someone like you. If I don't beat you up today, you really don't know who you are," an apprentice said coldly.

"I'm not looking for trouble, I really came to see Logan. You're getting me wrong," Casey said.

"Don't quibble here. What you just said has already indicated your intentions. How can you see our curator at will, and you still think that our curator does not dare to teach you how to behave? It's ridiculous. You are so weak, we can make you regret coming here to pretend

to be great," the other said aggressively. Casey sighed helplessly, knowing that he couldn't explain it clearly today. He was sure to see Logan, but it might take some trouble.

He thought for a while, and suddenly thought of a person in his mind, so he smiled and asked, "Since you refuse to inform Logan, can you let Reggie come out?"

"What is the purpose of your coming to us! You still know Reggie, are here to take revenge? Tell you, Reggie has a bad temper recently. If he comes out, you will be in trouble!" An apprentice frowned. He didn't expect that the person in front of him wanted to see Reggie if he couldn't see the curator, he always felt that the purpose of this person was not pure.

"You call him out first, then you will know what I'm here for," Casey said. The two apprentices looked at each other, and after making eye contact, one of them walked towards the inside of the martial club.

The remaining one looked up and down Casey, and said, "Although Reggie is not the strongest among our club, he can definitely beat you up. He has been very irritable lately. I advise you to prepare to escape. Otherwise, when he is here, you won't be able to run away." Casey smiled and said, "Don't worry, he can't get irritable in front of me."

The apprentice curled his lips immediately, thinking that this person was really a braggart, and when Reggie comes out later, he must let Reggie beat him severely.

These apprentices usually did nothing except martial arts. The strengths of the apprentices were not much different. They were incomparable with those who started early, so they liked this kind of people who came to provoke them. If the strength of the incoming person was not very good, they would have the opportunity to show off.

But even though he was a little eager to try, this apprentice didn't know what Casey's strength was, so he didn't dare to act rashly. So, he waited for Reggie to come.

With Reggie's strength, he must be able to easily determine how strong this guy was. Maybe he was just a green hand and came here to brag, and then they would have a chance to shoot.

After a while, a cursing voice came from the Yunxi Martial Club, "Who dare to make trouble at Yunxi Martial Club? Ow dare he! Today I must come to teach this person a hard lesson and vent the anger in my heart."

The person here was Reggie. The last time he went to QY City to give guidance to the Sharp Martial Club, he thought he could had a vacation and relax in QY City. He had never expected that he could meet Casey there, and he was frightened and fled.

This made him extremely depressed after he came back. He was also a master at Yunxi Martial Club. He would actually fall to the point where he was frightened and fleeing after only meeting Casey. If this were to let his mates know, they would laugh at him.

Therefore, his temper had not been very

good during this period of time. He always wanted to find a chance to vent. He eagerly wanted to prove that it was Casey was too strong, not that he was too weak, he was actually a good player.

The apprentice standing in front of Casey heard Reggie's voice, with a joking smile on his face, and said to Casey, "You'll be in trouble, prepare to bear the anger of Reggie."

The apprentice who went to call Reggie also ran over and said to Casey sarcastically, "You are lucky, just in time for Reggie's bad temper. You will soon know what despair is like."

After speaking, he turned his head to look at Reggie behind him, pointed at Casey, and said, "Reggie, this is this guy. Later, you must use your superpowers, teach him a hard lesson, and let us broadens our horizons."

Reggie walked to the door, and when his gaze fell on Casey, the irritability and disdain that had haunted him instantly disappeared, replaced by astonishment and a trace of fear.

How could it be this guy! He... why did he came to B City? Was Casey here to clean him up?

Both apprentices were waiting to see Reggie take the initiative to clean up Casey. However, they only saw that Reggie suddenly stood still, and the violent temper was gone. They both looked strange.

"Reggie, why are you stunned? This is the person who provokes Yunxi Martial Club. He doesn't respect our master, you should can quickly beat him up,"

both apprentices roared.

Reggie swallowed, recalling the inadvertent trace of fear in the eyes of the curator when he mentioned Casey. In his heart, he felt that Casey didn't pay attention to the curator for a reason..

Casey stared at Reggie, then smiled and said, "Long time no see."

Reggie swallowed, braced himself to walk towards Casey, and said, "Yeah... long time. It is not too long, you... why are you here?"

The two apprentices were dumbfounded when they heard Reggie's tone, which was so gentle. They wondered whether it was Reggie? Why would he be so scared in front of this person?

Even... became stuttering?

"Brother, why are you so polite to him? This person came to make trouble," an apprentice said.

Reggie immediately turned his head and glared at him, and shouted, "What do you know! Shut up, or I will break your leg!"

The apprentice was startled, his neck shrank, and he dared not speak any more.

"I'm looking for Logan. Take me in to see him now, okay?" Casey said.

Hearing Casey's words, Reggie breathed a sigh of relief. Casey didn't come to see him, so he would be fine.

"Our curator is not here now, and he won't be back until this afternoon," Reggie replied.

Casey was taken aback. Unexpectedly, Logan was not there.

"Then I'll come here again this afternoon, I just happen to be a little

hungry, I'll go find a place to have something first," Casey said.

Reggie didn't dare invited Casey for dinner. After all, in a sense, they were not friends. It could be said that they had conflicts, and he didn't know why Casey came to the curator.

"Who would dare to provoke Yunxi Martial Club? I heard that he didn't pay attention to our curator? I would like to see who has such courage!" At this time, a powerful voice sounded in the martial club. Several people turned their heads to look over, and a tall young man walked towards them.

When the two apprentices saw this young man, their eyes brightened up. This man was very great in Yunxi Martial Club, named Noah, the strongest one of the younger generation.

In their opinion, they didn't know why Reggie would be afraid of Casey, but for Noah, he was fearless.

The strength Noah demonstrated in the Yunxi Martial Club was beyond the reach of these apprentices. Only the seniors in Yunxi Martial Club could suppress Noah.

"Noah, this is the man, come and teach him!" The two apprentices both stirred up troubles and shouted to Noah hurriedly.

Reggie didn't expect Noah to follow, and he was a bit embarrassed.

Noah walked to them. At that time, he heard Reggie's shout and knew what was going on here, so he followed to take a look. However, he saw that Reggie behaved so docilely after seeing the comer, which was different from his

usual character. Therefore, Noah felt strange.

"Reggie , didn't you just say you want to teach this provocative person, why didn't you do it?" Noah stared at Reggie and asked, with a trace of questioning on his face.

Reggie coughed slightly to conceal his embarrassment, and then said to Noah, "Noah, the comer is very strong, and he is here to find our curator. In my opinion, we should wait for the curator to settle this matter. Let's talk about it when he comes back."

Noah looked at Casey and found that Casey was just an ordinary person. He could not see anything special from Casey. Thus, he said to Reggie discontentedly, "How can such an outsider see curator casually. I have never heard of such a person in B City. How dare an unknown guy provoke Yunxi Martial Club. If I don't give him a hard lesson, I will be laughed at when others know it!"

Reggie was embarrassed to hear it. He also wanted to beat up Casey, but he was not strong enough. If he could beat Casey, how could he be so humble. Seeing Reggie not speaking, Noah snorted with anger before stepping forward and grabbing Casey with one hand.

"Since you're here, then follow me in. No one can provoke Yunxi Martial Club!" Seeing Noah's move, Casey didn't panic at all. When Noah's hand reached out in front of him, he turned to one side, and then grabbed Noah's wrist.

Noah didn't expect Casey to react so

quickly, and he was a little surprised, but then he changed his tactics and smashed Casey's chest from grasping to clenching his fist.

Casey directly blocked Noah's fist, and after removing the strength from his hand, he pushed Noah back.

In this brief match, although there was no victory or defeat, it was obvious that Noah was at a loss.

"I'll be here in the afternoon, so I won't bother you to bring me in." Casey smiled at Noah, then turned and left here. He seemed to walk slowly, but in a few blinks of an eye, he had already gone more than ten meters away

Noah was unconvinced and wanted to catch up, but at this time a sudden pain came from his wrist, which made him frown.

"Damn it, I was actually framed by this guy." Noah cursed secretly in his heart. He was unconvinced, but at this time he had no chance to catch up.

Reggie looked at Casey walking away in shock. Although he had guessed that it was not so easy to stop Casey, after seeing Casey fighting against Noah, there was still a trace of emotion in his heart.

It seemed that the curator was right. It was better not to provoke Casey.

The two apprentices also looked at Casey with sorrow. They were surprised at that Casey was able to leave so calmly when it was Noah who stopped him.

How strong he was?

Chapter 340 Childhood Friends

After leaving Yunxi Martial Casey,

Casey walked all the way to a nearby restaurant.

It was noon now, and Casey was a little hungry, so he planned to eat something first. The restaurant that Casey was going to was a restaurant where he used to have meals in when he was a child. After so many years, he didn't know if the restaurant was still open. He remembered that he had no friends to play when he was a child. After he came to this restaurant for meals many times, he played with the boss's son. Casey didn't know if the boss's son still remembered him.

Not long after, Casey came to the entrance of a restaurant with decent decoration. The sign hanging on the restaurant said the words Chunjiang Dumplings Shop. Casey remembered that the restaurant was called Chunjiang Hotel when he was a child, but he didn't expect it to be changed to Chunjiang Dumplings Shop now.

He walked directly into the restaurant. The business inside was not bad. Looking around, more than half of the tables were full of people.

Casey walked to a table and sat down. It was probably because of the busyness. For a long time, no waiter came. He remembered that the business here was very good when he was a child. Sometimes the waiter was too busy, so he would work as a waiter with the boss's son.

Now that the business in the store was relatively busy, Casey did not call the waiter loudly, but got up and walked towards the kitchen. He opened the

door of the kitchen, looked inside, and saw that a person of his age with a greasy face was directing in the back kitchen.

At the first glance Casey saw the man, he was sure that this person was the one who played with him when he was a child, named Aleksander.

It seemed that this restaurant had been taken over by him now, and this hurriedly commanding look was somewhat the same as the way it was when he was a child serving food outside with Casey.

At this time, Aleksander noticed that the door of the kitchen was opened, turned his head and glanced here. After realizing that it was a stranger, he said quickly, "You wait a minute, the dishes will be ready immediately, and I am urging them, too. Please wait outside." Casey smiled and said, "Don't you remember me?"

Aleksander immediately glanced at Casey carefully, a trace of doubt appeared in his eyes, but soon, his eyes widened, and he said a little excitedly, "Are you Casey?"

Casey smiled and nodded to him, and said, "I didn't expect you to remember me. I thought that after so many years, you would have forgotten me."

"How could I have forgotten you? When you were a kid, you used to come to play with me. Have you forgotten that I worked with you as a waiter in my restaurant. It was very busy,"

Aleksander laughed, "I'm relatively busy now, so you can sit outside for a while. After I finish, we must have a drink."

"I have nothing to do. I can help you, and experience what it is like to be a waiter," Casey said with a smile.

Aleksander didn't refuse. He didn't know that Casey was from the Davies family. At that time, Casey ran out to play with Aleksander. The Aleksander's family saw that Casey dressed well, and they only thought he was a child from a wealthy family. They never thought of Casey's earth-shattering identity. After all, they had lived in this restaurant for so long, and they had been in contact with ordinary people. How could they expect that a kid who came to play with them would be the young master of the Davies family in B City.

Before long, a dish was made in the kitchen, and the waiter had already gone out. Casey took the dish, and after asking which table it was, he walked towards the hall.

Casey brought the food to the front of a large table. There were six people sitting around the table, five men and one woman. All of the five men were sitting with their waists upright, and their movements were quite neat. They didn't look like ordinary people.

Although the girl did not seem to be as strong as the five men, there was also a heroic aura between her eyebrows, which was slightly different from ordinary girls.

Because the people at this table were a bit special, Casey took another look at them. When the girl saw Casey staring at them, she immediately showed a trace of contempt, and she said, "Stop looking at us. Just serve the food. We've

been waiting so long. What are you still doing here?"

"Sorry." Casey reacted and quickly put the dish on the table. However, because his movement was too fast, he could not grasp the plate firmly, the dish almost fell from his hand.

Fortunately, he reacted quickly and quickly grabbed the plate and let it fall firmly on the table.

This scene caught the attention of an older man sitting at the main seat of the table. He glanced at Casey up and down, with a hint of playfulness in his eyes.

The girl was full of upset, and she murmured, "The waiters here are really unprofessional, and they are not stable when serving dishes. It seems that B City is not good. The hotel service is not as good as ours."

"I'm really sorry, the restaurant was busy today, and it was too late to serve you dishes. I will urge the kitchen to cook the rest of the dishes for you as soon as possible." Casey followed Aleksander's tone and said to the girl.

The girl curled her lips and said, "Okay, leave here quickly, don't interfere with our chat here."

Casey didn't care, and turned to the kitchen to help Aleksander with something else.

The older man sitting in the main seat smiled and glanced at the people at the table, and said, "The waiter seemed a bit special just now. Seeing his appearance, he should also be a martial artist, otherwise he couldn't be able to catch the plate. There are really many

great and powerful men in B City."

"Zakariya, you must have read it wrong. The waiter just looked ordinary, without the slightest aura of a martial artist. How could he be a martial artist," the girl immediately retorted.

"Yeah, you saw the way he caught the plate just now, so you think he is a martial artist. This kind of situation is common for waiters, so it's easier to deal with it. In my opinion, he should have been a waiter for a long time. This situation often occurs, so he could catch the plate. It is not because of martial arts," another man said with a smile. The girl nodded immediately and said, "That's right, it's just an ordinary waiter. Brother, you think too much."

The man called Zakariya also smiled and said, "Really, I might really think too much."

"Zakariya, let's stop talking about the waiter. You can tell us about the Yunxi Martial Club. Do we really want to challenge their curator this time? I heard that our master failed to defeat the curator of Yunxi Martial Club." The girl changed the subject.

"Zakariya is much stronger than master back then. Back then, the curator of Yunxi Martial Club was able to beat our Master by opportunistic tricks. We came here this time to avenge our master. As long as we can defeat the curator of Yunxi Martial Club, Baji will be famous again in the world." The man sitting next to Zakariya said confidently.

"Yes, when Master fought with the curator of Yunxi Martial Club, his strength did not reach the top point. The

curator of Yunxi Martial Club was able to win only by some skills. Now I have obtained Master's movements and strength. I am much better than the curator of Yunxi Martial Club. Now that our master cannot come to B City, I will replace him and defeat the curator of Yunxi Martial Club," Zakariya said with a serious look.

...

The restaurant was busy until more than two o'clock before it gradually became idle. Casey helped to tidy up the table. Aleksander asked the chef to cook a few more dishes. Then, they sat down and chatted while drinking.

Aleksander asked what Casey had been doing over the years. Casey didn't hide it. He said that he liked the life in a small place, and he went to J City for a few years. Now when he came back this time because there were some important things that need to be done. After Aleksander grew up and went to university, he originally got a job, but he didn't like it. After working for a while, he quit his job and came back to take over the family restaurant.

Now his father was too old to work. The restaurant was completely run by Aleksander alone. Because the business here was good, his life was okay.

When he said this, Aleksander's eyes suddenly flashed with helplessness, and he sighed.

Seeing him like this, Casey smiled and asked, "Why do you still sigh with such a booming restaurant business?"

Aleksander smiled bitterly and shook his

head, and said, "Business is really booming, but people will be jealous when you make more money. Life is not so smooth, and sometimes you can only endure it. Forget it, let's drink."

Casey stared at Aleksander for a glance, guessing that he might have something unspeakable, and then asked, "Did you have any trouble? Tell me, although I have been in J City for the past few years, and rarely in B City, I still have some friends in B City. Maybe I can help you solve it."

Aleksander smiled, drank all the wine in his glass, and said, "It's okay, I can handle it. It's not a big deal, it can be done with a little money."

Hearing Aleksander said so, Casey had no choice but to stop asking.

After drinking for a while, when they were about to finish eating, Aleksander stood up and planned to let the kitchen make two more dishes.

At this moment, there was a sudden sound of footsteps outside the restaurant, and then a group of men with tattoos walked in, aggressively. When Aleksander saw these people, expression on his face suddenly changed, and he muttered, "Why are they here at this time? Didn't I just give them money a few days ago?"

Casey turned to look at the people who came in, and then at Aleksander. After seeing the expression on his face, he guessed that Aleksander's troubles should be caused by these people.

Aleksander glanced at Casey and said, "Casey, you go first. I may have some minor troubles here. I don't want to

make you in trouble. I will drink with you when I have a chance."

Casey smiled and said, "If I leave when you get into trouble. Wouldn't it be that I didn't treat you as a friend."

Aleksander sighed and said nothing. He had no time to persuade Casey to leave. He walked towards the group of people with a smile on his face, bent over and said, "Damian, why are you here again today? Didn't I just give you the money a few days ago?"

The man who took the lead was wearing a floral shirt with a braided head and a shrewd look. He stared at Aleksander, curled his lips, and said, "You seem to have a good day. You are even drinking with others."

"Today, he is an old friend of mine. I am just drinking and chatting with him.

Damian, do you want to eat? If you do, please sit down. I will let the chef cook for you," Aleksander, did not dare to be dissatisfied in front of Damian.

Damian found a chair and sat down and said, "We are not here to eat today. We are here to inform you to quickly sign the transfer agreement of this restaurant. William said, if you don't sign it, I can smash your restaurant today."

Expression on Aleksander's face changed, and he said, "Damian, don't we agree to pay you dividends every month, and you won't let me sign the transfer agreement? My father left this restaurant. I want to open it. Damian, please. It doesn't matter if I pay more dividends every month."

Damian immediately glared and cursed, "Ingrate! Tell you, it's William who wants

your hotel. Dare you dare violate him, do you want me to teach you a hard lesson for William?"

Aleksander was immediately embarrassed. He had naturally heard of William's reputation, but he really didn't want to give the restaurant his father left to others. Moreover, the transfer fee given by the Damian was very small. Without the restaurant, he really didn't know what he could do.

Just when Aleksander hesitated, Casey stood up, walked in front of Damian, and asked coldly, "You want to force him to transfer this restaurant to you?"

Chapter 341 Ask William to Come Here

Damian raised his head, gave Casey a glance and then cursed loudly, "Fuck, what are you talking about? Why did you say that we forced him to transfer this restaurant to us? He did it voluntarily. If you don't know how to describe something in a correct way, I'm willing to teach you a lesson!"

Casey sneered and said, "It's ridiculous for you to say so. How dare you distort facts like that?"

Seeing that Casey dare to say so, Damian got into a flap, cursing, "Fuck, are you deliberately inviting trouble for yourself? Few people dare to talk to me like that. Why, do you want to fight with me?"

Aleksander didn't expect Casey to stand up to Damian. Seeing that, his expression changed. He pulled Casey anxiously and said, "Casey, don't involve yourself in this issue. Damian is one of William's men, so he is more

powerful than we are. If you continue to act like this, things will only get worse and worse."

"He is one of William's men? So what? Could it be that William's men are allowed to force others to transfer their restaurants to them?" Casey wasn't afraid after hearing that Damian was one of William's men. On the contrary, he found it easier to deal with this issue after knowing that.

Last time, Casey helped William out. If William knew that Aleksander was a friend of Casey, he might hurry here to apologize to them in person.

Aleksander was so scared that he widened his eyes. He didn't know that Casey had given William some help. Therefore, in his view, Casey would be in great trouble after talking like that in the presence of Damian.

Damian directly stood up, glared at Casey and said, "You're indeed a daredevil. How dare you comment William like that? I warn you that someone like you must respect William. He is so powerful that he could easily destroy you. Today, I must teach you a lesson, otherwise you will think highly of yourself!"

Hearing what he said, his men who stood behind him immediately stepped forward. It seemed that they didn't take Casey seriously and itched to hit him. Seeing this, Aleksander quickly stepped in front of Casey, looking at Damian apologetically and saying, "Damian, don't be angry. He is somewhat straightforward, so he would say something offensive without knowing it.

Please forgive him. I'll ask him to apologize to you now."

After saying that, he turned, looked at Casey and said anxiously, "Casey, apologize to Damian now. There are so many of them. We'll be in trouble if we make them angry. Don't take it too seriously. My transferring the restaurant to him is the worst thing that could happen. There is no need for you to suffer because of this matter."

Casey gave Aleksandera determined glance and said, "Don't worry. I won't allow them to force you to transfer the restaurant to them. Besides, they are just minions. They can't do anything to me."

"Guys, he dares to say that we're all minions! It seems that he really doesn't know who he is talking to. In this case, don't stand still. Beat him and let him know how powerful you're. We'll see if this guy can still talk like that after being hit by you!" Damian shouted.

His men rushed to Casey without hesitation as if they were going to beat Casey up.

Seeing this, Aleksander was scared that he pulled Casey and wanted to run inside.

"Casey, run! There are so many of them. We can't defeat them. We'll be dead if we're caught by them."

Aleksander shouted anxiously.

Casey didn't run. He stood in front of Aleksander, saying, "There is no need to run. I'll defeat them."

After saying that, Casey fought with those men. In Casey's opinion, these people were really just minions. He

could defeated them easily.

Aleksander's expression changed after seeing that Casey doesn't run away with him and comes close to those people.

He felt it silly for Casey to fight with them under such circumstances, although Casey did it for him.

However, several seconds after he had this thought, he no longer wore an anxious expression. Instead, he put on a startled expression.

Casey moved back and forth among those men and punched them quickly. Those men looked very strong, but they fell to the ground after receiving a punch from Casey.

In less than a minute, most of Damian's men fell to the ground. This result was completely different from what Aleksander had anticipated.

Damian also didn't expect that Casey was so good at fighting that he could defeat so many men.

Later, Damian began to feel a bit scared. He couldn't defeat someone like Casey at all. All he could do was to run away.

Seeing that more and more of his men fell to the ground, he swallowed his saliva, turned around and ran out.

Seeing this, Casey ran fast, grabbed Damian by his collar and then used some force to throw him on the ground. Then, he lowered his head and stared at him coldly with one foot stepping on his chest.

Damian had long been afraid. Seeing that Casey put himself under his control so easily, he put on a bitter smile and talked to him in a totally different

manner.

"Bro...Bro, let's talk. Don't beat me. I won't let him transfer this restaurant to me anymore. Let me go. I promise that I'll never come to this restaurant to make trouble for him again." Damian said.

Casey's lips twitched. He had seen many cowards like him, so he knew that Damian would take revenge on them in the future even though he had promised that he wouldn't make trouble for them. Therefore, to avoid future troubles, Casey had to completely put an end to this matter for Aleksander.

"Now, make a phone call to William and ask him to come here. If he didn't come here, you wouldn't be able to leave this hotel by walking." Casey said coldly.

Damian was stunned. It never occurred to him that Casey would ask him to do so. Casey should ask him to ask William to come here! Everyone else wanted to stay away from William, but Casey asked to see him.

"Did I mishear? Did you ask me to ask William to come here? Are you sure?" Damian asked.

"Yes, I'm sure. Quick. I've got something else to do and don't want to waste time." Casey said.

Damian didn't put on a happy smile, but he was joyful. In his opinion, it was stupid for Casey to ask him to ask William to come here. Could it be that he didn't even know how powerful William was? He wondered.

In Damian's view, if William really came here, there was no need for him to be afraid of Casey. At that time, he might be able to vent his anger by beating

Casey up.

After Casey withdrew the foot stepping on Damian, Damian hurriedly got up, took out his cell phone and made a phone call to William.

Aleksander looked at Casey with a worried expression. Seeing that Casey was so good at fighting, he was surprised. However, William was somewhat famous in B City for being a powerful man. In his opinion, however Casey was good at fighting, he was not powerful enough to work against William. Therefore, he considered it inappropriate for Casey to ask Damian to ask William to come here.

"Casey, defeating them is enough.

There is no need to ask William to come here. William is a powerful and influential person in B City. Besides, he is well-connected in B City. I'm afraid that something more serious will happen if he does come." Aleksander said worriedly.

"Don't worry about that. I won't ask Damian to call William to come here if I'm not sure that I can handle it. I want to know what William has done in the last few years. It really surprises me a lot that he should let his men force others to transfer their restaurants to them." Casey said.

Hearing these words, Aleksander knew that it was inappropriate for him to continue to try to persuade Casey. Besides, in his opinion, there must be a reason why Casey was so confident. What surprised him was that Casey would be so powerful would be something now. He was totally different

from the Casey he remembered in his childhood.

It was only until then did he realize that he had no idea who Casey was. When he was a child, he just played with Casey, having never asked about the career of his parents.

He had thought that Casey was but an ordinary person. Now, it appeared that he was wrong. It was really lucky for him to meet Casey now. However, he wasn't sure whether Casey could handle this matter when William came.

Damian sneered in his heart. He didn't believe that Casey could resolve the conflict after William came. In Damian's memory, Casey was not among the people who William was afraid of.

Casey was indeed good at fighting. However, he looked like an ordinary person without any powerful relative or friend. In Damian's opinion, Casey didn't take William seriously just because he was good at fighting.

"Humph, wait and see. When William came with other men, we'll teach you a lesson. Do you really believe that you're something just because you're good at fighting? You can't imagine how powerful William is. In the past, he was a member of the Davies family.

Although he isn't a member of the Davies family now, the people he knows when he was in the Davies family are more powerful than you can imagine. You're dead!" Damian thought.

After making a phone call to William, Damian became confident and was not afraid of Casey any more. He gave Casey a glance and said, "Listen, you

won't be able to cope with William when he comes here. What about apologizing to me now? If you do that, I'll intercede with William for you. Besides, you should agree to be one of his men. He appreciates people who are good at fighting like you. Under this circumstance, you'll not be hit. Besides, you'll be able to achieve great success. I guarantee. How about that?"

After giving him a glance, Casey slapped him in the face and said coldly, "Shut up, otherwise I'll break your legs." Damian covered his face with his hand, feeling angry. However, he dared not retort and had to endure it.

"Fuck, wait and see! When William comes here, I'll definitely ask his men to catch you. After that, I'll slap you in the face with great strength!" Damian roared in his heart with a cowardly expression. Before long, they heard a sound of footsteps outside the restaurant.

After that, Damian immediately ran outside. Seeing the comers, he immediately shouted, "William, you are finally here! If you came later, that reckless guy would break my leg!" Hearing what he said, Aleksander trembled all over. He gave Casey a glance, took a deep breath and prayed that Casey could get away with it this time.

Soon, William entered the restaurant with a group of men, asking, "Who beat my men? Daring to treat my men like that, don't you want to live?"

Chapter 342 Dare You Kill Me?

"Oh? Dare you kill me?" Casey said coldly. It seemed as if it was colder in

the restaurant after he spoke.
William's heart did a flip. Then he quickly raised his head and looked at the person in the restaurant. The moment his eyes met with Casey's, he was gooseflesh all over.

It was Casey!

William gasped and couldn't stop his legs from trembling.

"Casey...Casey...You..." William tried to say something. However, he was so nervous that he couldn't speak.

Damian didn't notice his reaction. After hearing what Casey said, he immediately thought that Casey was really being too arrogant. In his opinion, it was suicidal for Casey to talk to William like that.

He stepped forward, pointed his hand at Casey's nose and cursed, "Do you really think highly of yourself? William naturally dares to kill you. You dare to act like that when William is here. You're dead!"

"Oh?" Casey smiled, "Ask William to say those words to me. I want to know if he dares to talk like that."

Previously, Aleksander was frightened when he heard what Casey said. After all, according to William's power, it was easy for him to kill someone.

However, he felt somewhat puzzled after seeing William's reaction. He was the famous William. Why did he had a weaker air of forcefulness after coming in?

Besides, was there something wrong with his eyes? Why did he see that William's legs were shaking?

"Fuck, you're really..." Seeing that

Casey didn't take William seriously at all, Damian was a little annoyed. At this moment, William gathered his wits and kicked Damian's ass directly. After that, Damian fell to the ground with two of his front teeth knocked off. William hurriedly came close to Casey, bent down and confessed, "Casey...Casey, I didn't know that you were here. This stupid guy just called me, saying that someone wanted to provoke me and was making trouble for him. I won't come here if he didn't say so. If I knew that he was talking about you, it's impossible for me to dare to say something like that!" "So, your men can bully any people but me as they wish? William, you're so powerful!" Casey said coldly. "No! No! It's my fault. Casey, I'm sorry. In the future, I won't allow something like that to happen again." William hurriedly begged for mercy when he was trembling all over. Previously, Damian and his men believed that William would back them up after he came. However, they were all dumbfounded when they saw how William treated Casey. Damian was especially dumbfounded. He covered his mouth and stared at Casey and William. He was so frightened that his hair stood on end. "Why...Why is William so respectful to him? Did...Did I offend a big shot? I am toast! Even William respects him. I'll be in great trouble!" Aleksander also stared at William in shock. He didn't expect that William would be so respectful to Casey. He had

considered Casey to be an ordinary person. It seemed that he was wrong. At the same time, he felt that he was lucky. Fortunately, Casey came, otherwise he would have to transfer the restaurant to others. Moreover, it was possible that he would be beaten up by Damian.

Thinking of this, there was a hint of gratitude in his eyes when he looked at Casey.

After apologizing to Casey, William came close to Damian, grabbed him by his collar and came close to Casey with him.

"Apologize to Casey!" William said coldly.

Damian was not stupid. Hearing what William said, he knelt down before Casey and begged for mercy,

"Casey...Casey, I was wrong. You're the bigger person. Please forgive me."

Aleksander frowned. Considering that the family name of Casey was Davies and that William used to be a member of the Davies family, Aleksander immediately thought of something.

With his eyes wide open, he looked at Casey in surprise. Could it be that...Casey, who served meals with him in his childhood, was a member of the Davies family?

Aleksander was extremely shocked and couldn't calm himself down for a long time.

Casey gave Damian a glance, sneered coldly and said, "Do you think that you can put an end to this issue just by apologizing? William, I considered you to be somewhat wise when I found that

you're powerful now. However, I didn't expect that you would ask your men to buy or sell by force. Do you think that you've been the most powerful person in B City?"

Hearing what he said, William was stunned. Feeling puzzled, he asked, "Casey, What do you mean? I've never asked my men to buy or sell by force." After saying that, he turned and looked at Damian with a hint of question in his eyes.

"Explain! What on earth happened before!"

Damian's face grew pale. He put on a desperate expression on his face. Seeing that Damian doesn't speak, William kicked him in the face and cursed, "Are you dumb? I asked you to explain!"

Daring not delay, Damian told them the whole story. Previously, seeing that many people came to have meals in Aleksander's restaurant, Damian wanted to force Aleksander to transfer the restaurant to him by telling him that he worked for William.

Hearing it, William was angry. A long time ago, he had warned his men not to make trouble in his name. It never occurred to him that Damian would ignore his warning and threatened Aleksander to transfer the restaurant to him in his name.

It was obvious that he was inviting trouble for William.

Before Casey said anything, William punched Damian in the face.

"Fuck, how dare you do something like that in my name! Did I treat you fucking

too kindly? Do you know what trouble you invite for me this time? If I don't kill you, my reputation will be totally ruined!"

William beat Damian with all his strength. If only him found it, he would let Damian off after giving him some punishment. However, It was Casey who found that Damian forced other people to transfer a restaurant to him. In this case, William could definitely not let Damian get away with it easily.

Now, Casey knew that this matter had nothing to do with William and that it was Damian who bullied others in William's name. Therefore, seeing William beat Damian, he didn't stop him. Five minutes later, Damian was badly injured. There was blood continuously coming out of his mouth. With Damian's face being swollen, he looked different from what he was supposed to be.

"Casey, I should indeed be blame for this issue. I didn't manage well, so my men did such a thing. If you punish me for it, I won't complain." William told Casey.

Casey gave him a glance and said, "Forget it. It was him who did it in your name, so he was the only one that should to be punished. However, in the future, you should be careful when you let someone work for you. Not everyone is trustworthy. If you ask the wrong person to do something for you, you might lose everything overnight."

William nodded hurriedly and said, "Yes."

"Casey, what should we do with him?" William gave Damian another glance.

"Break his legs and drive him out. Such

a person would only incur disaster for you." Casey said.

William immediately nodded and winked at his men. Two of them immediately came over and carried him out. It could be imagined what his fate would be.

Aleksander sighed. He didn't expect that Casey was so powerful that he could change Damian's fate with one word. It should be noted that Damian was more powerful than he was. He totally didn't find that Casey was so powerful when he had a drink with Casey just now.

Now, Casey looked as kind as before.

He turned his head, looked at Aleksander and said with a smile, "I've already solved the problem for you. You don't have to worry that someone will come to make trouble for you in the future anymore."

Aleksander looked at Casey with various feelings and said, "Casey, thank you. I can't give you anything. However, as long as you tell me, I'll give you anything you want, including this restaurant."

"You don't have to. Treating me to wine today is enough. I'm not going to pay for it now." Casey said with a smile.

Aleksander was moved a lot. How was it possible that he would ask Casey to pay for it?

Casey turned, looked at William and said, "He is my friend who played with me when I was a child. Give him some help in the future if he is in trouble."

William hurriedly nodded and said, "Don't worry, Casey. I'll treat your friend as mine. And I'll try my best to help him." After saying that, William took out his

mobile phone and offered to exchange contact information with Aleksander. Aleksander was so excited that he couldn't speak. William was so famous in B City. Now, he asked for his contact information and said that he wanted to make friends with him. It was undoubtedly a big surprise for Aleksander.

If he really made friends with William, there would really be no need for him to worry that someone would come and make trouble for him in the future.

In B City, except those old and well-known families, few people dared to offend William.

The problem had been solved. After checking the time, Casey guessed that Logan should have returned to Yunxi Martial Club. Then, he said goodbye to Aleksander and William, and then hurried to Yunxi Martial Club.

After Casey left, Aleksander looked at William and asked a question that he hadn't dared to ask before.

"William, is Casey...a member of the Davies family?"

Hearing it, William laughed and said, "Just think about it yourself. I can't answer this question. Casey didn't tell you that, so it was obvious that he didn't want to tell you. I'm afraid that I would be punished if I tell you."

Although William only gave him a vague reply, even a fool could understand what he meant.

Aleksander took a deep breath. To make friends with Casey should be the most extraordinary thing he had ever done in his life.

Chapter 343 Senior Brother, Long

Time No See

At Yunxi Martial Club.

Casey directly walked towards the gate of Yunxi Martial Club. There were two apprentices guarding the gate. Seeing that Casey comes again, their expression changed. Daring not challenge Casey this time, they carefully stared at Casey. One of them spoke to the other one, "Go to inform Big Senior Brother that the man, who came once in the morning, comes again."

The other apprentice nodded and then hurriedly ran into Yunxi Martial Club.

"Have your Lord come back?" Casey gave the apprentice a glance and asked.

"Yes...Yes. Our Lord won't allow you to act arrogantly here. You had better behave properly, otherwise..." That apprentice said timidly.

"Take me to your Lord." Casey directly said, interrupting him.

"Big Senior Brother...Big Senior Brother hasn't come here yet. Don't mention it before Big Senior Brother comes here." That apprentice said with some unease.

"I don't come here to see your Big Senior Brother. Why should I wait here for him? Take me to your Lord, otherwise I'll have to beat you." Casey said with a smile.

That apprentice heart did a flip. Casey was someone who could get rid of Big Senior Brother easily. If Casey really started a fight with him, he might suffer. After hesitating for a moment, that apprentice suddenly realized something: Lord was much better than Big Senior Brother in fighting and it would be easier

for Lord to defeat Casey

Therefore, he no longer hesitated and spoke to Casey, "Since you want to invite trouble for yourself, I'll take you to our Lord. I'll see if you can still be poised when you meet our Lord."

After saying that, that apprentice walked into the Martial Club.

Casey followed, feeling still a little excited. Having not seen Logan for some years, he wondered what Logan was like now.

Not long after they went into Martial Club, another apprentice came to the gate with Noah and Reggie.

Noah was angry. Before, he failed to catch Casey, therefore losing face.

Besides, his arm hurt for more than half an hour after fighting with Casey.

He didn't believe that Casey was better than him in fighting. In his opinion, Casey had used some tricks before and Casey could definitely not defeat him when they all obeyed rules. Therefore, he wanted to fight with Casey again in a fair manner.

However, when they came to the gate, they found that there was no one there. They all felt puzzled.

"Didn't you say that the reckless guy, who came once in the morning, comes? Why isn't he here?" Noah asked while staring at that apprentice.

That apprentice also felt puzzled. He didn't know why Casey wasn't here.

"Maybe he was scared off by my going to ask Big Senior Brother to come here."

That apprentice said.

Feeling that what that apprentice said was right, Noah put on a proud

expression and said, "It appears that you were right. That guy knew that he got rid of me by a stroke of fortune in the morning, so he dared not fight with me now. As a result, he ran away."

Feeling that Casey was not someone who would run away in the face of a challenge, Reggie felt suspicious.

"Humph, I've believed that that guy was good at fighting. Against my expectation, he is but a coward. Brother Reggie, being scared a lot by someone who is not really good at fighting, you really bring shame on our Yunxi Martial Club." Noah turned his head and gave Reggie a glance.

Reggie immediately became a little unhappy and said, "Big Senior Brother, it's unfair for you to say so. Casey is indeed not here, but it doesn't mean that he has ran away. You see, he comes here to see our Master. Maybe he has entered Martial Club now."

"Impossible! How is it possible that he dares to go to see Master when he knows that I'm coming?" Noah said with great certainty.

Right at this moment, that apprentice said in a low voice, "Maybe...They have already gone into Martial Club. Just now, Ayaan was guarding the door with me. Now, he is not here either. It's very possible that he has gone into Martial Club with that guy."

Hearing what he said, Noah's face was suddenly dark. If what he said was true, it meant that that guy didn't take him seriously at all.

He gritted his teeth and said with a hint of savage expression in his eyes, "Then

let's go inside and have a look. If he dares to enter Yunxi Martial Club without permission, I won't let him get away with it!"

After saying that, Noah quickly went inside with a group of people.

That apprentice took Casey to the second floor of Martial Club. It was an empty training ground, but there was no one here now. That apprentice went to a room at the corner of the training ground with Casey.

"Lord is in this room. Wait here, and I'll go to ask him to go out." That apprentice said.

Casey nodded and stood at the door.

Not long after that apprentice went into the room, Noah arrived at the second floor with Reggie and other people.

Seeing that Casey was really in the Martial Club, there was a hint of embarrassment on Noah's face. Before, he was sure that Casey had been scared off by him. It never occurred to him that Casey didn't take him seriously at all.

After they came close to Casey, Noah glared at Casey with fierce eyes and asked, "Weren't you told that you should wait for me at the gate? Who asked you to come in?"

Casey turned around, gave Noah a glance and said, "I don't come here to see you. Why should I wait for you?"

"You!" Noah immediately became angry. He was the first student of Logan, so every member of Yunxi Martial Club treated him with respect and courtesy. Besides, people who were not members of Yunxi Martial Club also treated him in

a polite way. Casey was the first one who didn't take him seriously at all. Therefore, he was somewhat annoyed by Casey.

"Don't find excuses. You can't enter our Martial Club without permission. Now, you do it. Today, I must teach you a lesson on behalf of our Martial Club. That's the consequence of entering Yunxi Martial Club without permission!" Noah shouted at Casey.

"Don't waste time. You can't defeat me. And I'm here to meet your Lord." Casey gave Noah a glance. It was obvious that he didn't take Noah seriously at all. Noah felt that he was greatly humiliated when he heard these words. Now, many members of Yunxi Martial Club was standing behind him. He, as the first student of Logan, was taunted by Casey. If he just accepted the taunts quietly after hearing such words, he might lose his prestige in the Martial Club.

"How dared you brag like that! Dare you fight with me here?" Noah said in a loud voice.

Hearing this, Casey didn't know what to do. He was serious when he said that Noah couldn't defeat him. The reason why he didn't want to fight with him was that he didn't want Noah to be too embarrassed. It never occurred to him that Noah would ask him to fight with him.

At this moment, the door of the room was opened and that apprentice came out from it. Seeing that there were so many people gathering around the door, he was stunned. Then, he hurriedly

spoke, "Lord is coming."

Then, with a sound of clear footsteps, a thin and bearded man who was in his forties came out from the room. He was dressed in a robe, looking a little raunchy.

He was Logan, the Lord of Yunxi Martial Club and a famous expert at martial arts.

Seeing Logan comes out, Noah felt more confident and immediately spoke, "Master, this person comes to our Martial Club to provoke us. It happens that you're here. I'll have a fight with him and therefore let them know how good members of our Martial Club are at fighting."

After looking at Casey, Logan stared at Noah and said with a smile, "You can't defeat him. Don't fight with him in the future, otherwise even I can't save you." His words provoked an uproar from people present. No one expected that Logan would say that Noah couldn't defeat Casey.

Noah was astonished, too. It didn't occur to him that Logan would think so highly of Casey. However, they were about the same age. Why was Logan so sure that he couldn't defeat Casey?

"Master, I'm not convinced. How do you know that I can't defeat him before I fight with him?" Noah said.

Logan frowned and said, "This is the end of this issue. No one is allowed to mention it again. Anyone who mention it in the future shall be punished according to the rules."

It was the first time for Logan to spoke to Noah in such a serious manner.

Hearing what he said, Noah's expression changed.

Only Reggie could be said to be calm. A long time ago, Logan had warned him not to offend Casey. Now, when Casey came here in person, Logan still spoke for him. It seemed that Casey was really not an ordinary people.

Logan didn't say anything more to Noah. Instead, he turned, looked at Casey and said with a teasing smile, "Junior Brother, long time no see."

Casey smiled, gave him a fist-and-palm salute and said, "Senior Brother, long time no see."

People around were all dumbfounded and looked at them. It was totally beyond their expectation that they should have the same teacher.

Everyone knew that Logan was an expert at martial arts, but no one knew who his teacher was and how many students as powerful as him his teacher had.

Logan even hadn't told anyone whether on earth he had a teacher or whether his teacher had other students.

They didn't know that Logan's teacher had another student until Logan called Casey Junior Brother.

All of them looked at Casey up and down curiously and wanted to see what was special about him.

No one knew how good Casey was at fighting. It was impossible for him to face any person in a poised manner with the skills of fighting learned from the Davies family.

The reason why he was so powerful now was that he studied from a powerful

teacher a few years ago. Under the guidance of his teacher, he made great progress and became more powerful than ordinary people could be.

Logan had studied from their teacher for some time when Casey just studied from their teacher. At the beginning, Casey couldn't defeat Logan. However, just one year later, Casey could always defeat Logan.

Therefore, although Logan studied from their teacher earlier than Casey did, he could actually not defeat Casey. This was the reason why he warned Reggie not to offend Casey when unnecessary. He knew how good Casey was at fighting. If anything went wrong, he might kill the person who offend him. No one would offend him for no reason, unless there was something wrong with their mind.

In the past, Casey was forced to flee to J City and lived a difficult life there. Having learned from his teacher, he had a chance to return to B City to take revenge. However, he didn't know the real intention of Sasha and still had a little affection for Sasha at that time, so he didn't.

However, things had changed now. Casey came back this time to get back what should be his. He came to Yunxi Martial Club to ask for Logan's help because it would be somewhat difficult for him to successfully become in charge of the Davies family on his own. Casey knew Logan well. If he asked Logan for help, Logan wouldn't refuse. Even if Logan refused, he could force him to change his mind by force.

At the beginning, when he were making quick progress, Logan was his training partner and suffered a lot.

Logan gave Noah and other people a glance. He knew Casey well.

Considering that they had left a bad impression on Casey, he must find a way to ease the tension between them. After rolling his eyes, he looked around and said, "Don't just stand there. Call him Martial Uncle."

Chapter 344 Come to Provoke Them
Hearing this, they were all stunned for a while. Many of them were about the same age as Casey. Several of them were even older than Casey. When Logan asked them to call Casey Martial Uncle, they all felt a little embarrassed. After all, Casey was really too young. If he was in his thirties, they wouldn't feel so embarrassed. However, it was hard for them to accept that they should call someone who were about the same age as them Martial Uncle.

Seeing that no one spoke, Logan frowned and said coldly, "Why, you're not going to listen to me anymore, are you?"

All of them shivered all over and immediately called Casey Martial Uncle. Although Logan didn't look like a strict teacher and was relatively easy-going at ordinary times, everyone knew that he would become a devil after he was annoyed by someone. He was really too powerful.

Therefore, in Yunxi Martial Club, no one dared to disobey Logan's orders.

People all greeted Casey. Even Reggie cottoned up to Casey enthusiastically.

After knowing who Casey was, he was glad that he had known Casey long before.

Only Noah was unhappy and kept silent for a long time.

Logan stared at Noah and said, "Noah, didn't you hear what I said?"

Noah had no choice but to sigh. Then, he turned his head, looked at Casey and spoke with a stiff expression, "Martial Uncle."

Just now, he vowed that he would start a fight with Casey. However, before he could do it, he was forced to call Casey Martial Uncle. It could be imagined how aggrieved he was.

"You don't have to be too polite to me."

Casey smiled at Noah with somewhat teasing eyes.

"Master, I'm not convinced. I want to have a fight with Martial Uncle. Please allow me to do so." Noah made reverence and said.

Logan gave him a glance and said, "It's not that I want to stop you from fighting with him. The truth is that you really can't defeat him. Don't think about that anymore. I do it for your sake."

Hearing this, Noah was even more unconvinced. Being about the same age as him, how powerful could Casey be? In Noah's opinion, the reason why Logan said so was that he looked down upon him.

Before he could express his dissatisfaction, an apprentice ran here with a panicked expression.

"Bad news! There are a few people from Baji making trouble for us. Several people have been knocked down by

them. Lord, please go and have a look."

That apprentice shouted.

Hearing his words, Logan immediately frowned and then went quickly downstairs. Noah gave up challenging Casey and followed Logan hurriedly. Casey followed. He wanted to know who would come to provoke the people of Yunxi Martial Club.

The hall was on the first floor of the Yunxi Martial Club. There had already been several apprentices rolling on the ground with their hands covering their stomachs, looking miserable. In front of them, five men and one woman were standing.

Casey was slightly surprised when he saw those people. They were the six people who had lunch in Aleksander's restaurant at noon.

At this moment, the man who led them was looking dismissively at Logan and the people following him who were coming close to them. They didn't notice Casey because there were so many people and that Casey was behind them.

"Previously, I thought that there were many experts in Yunxi Martial Club. However, it seems to be not true. Your men are so weak that I could defeat them with only one punch. Yunxi Martial Club doesn't deserve such a fame." The eldest man, whose name was Zakariya, said.

"Humph, Yunxi Martial Club is famous, but your men are not that powerful. People from our Baji are much more powerful than they are. The people who fell down just now were too weak when

compared with us." His sister Bella also said.

Logan was speechless. He gave them a glance and said, "Hey, have you finished speaking?"

Bella looked at Logan with a proud expression and said, "You're that Logan, right? Why, are you shocked after seeing how good we're at fighting? How could people like you defeat our teacher in the past? You must have used some tricks, otherwise it was impossible for someone like you to defeat our teacher." "Oh, they, who were knocked down by you, are the apprentices who have just entered our Martial Club a few days ago." Logan said.

Bella and her companions were immediately stunned. Soon, Bella was so embarrassed that her face turned red.

Zakariya was also somewhat embarrassed. Today, they came to provoke the people of Yunxi Martial Club. Previously, they planned to secure a leading position over the opponent from the very beginning by knocking several of them down in a very short time, so that they became less confident.

When they just came here, they met with a group of apprentices who had just entered Yunxi Martial Club a few days ago. They were being proud that they had entered Yunxi Martial Club now. Under such circumstances, when they suddenly met someone who came to provoke them, they naturally fought with them.

Seeing that they were so arrogant,

Zakariya and his companions considered them to be the experts of Yunxi Martial Club and hit them. He didn't expect them to be defeated so easily, so he felt that people of Yunxi Martial Club were not really powerful. "They are apprentices. So what? Your apprentices are so arrogant. It's obvious that Yunxi Martial Club is not very good. Logan, we come to take revenge for our teacher. In the past, you defeated our teacher by using some tricks. It's unfair. Now, our teacher is unable to come to B City in person. I'll challenge you on behalf of him and win back his dignity." Zakariya hurriedly moved to another topic.

Logan gave them a glance. He naturally knew who their teacher was. In the past, he had only had a fight with one of Baji's experts.

"I'm sorry. Since this matter involves only your teacher and me, he should come to me in person. Come back. I won't fight with you. If other people knew that I fought with you, others would say that I bullied you." Logan directly refused.

Hearing this, Bella immediately shouted, "In my opinion, you said so just because you don't dare to fight with Zakariya. He is more powerful than you think and is able to defeat you easily. It never occurs to me that you're so cowardly. How dare you say that you're really powerful." The rest of them also taunted Logan and said that he was a coward. Logan shook his head somewhat helplessly. He really didn't want to fight with these people. People from Baji had

unusual skills in fighting, but these people's teacher was not that powerful. In the past, Logan defeated their teacher with great ease.

After so many years, Logan was more powerful than he used to be. According to the potential of their teacher, Logan estimated that their teacher didn't make much progress in the past few years. Therefore, he could easily guess that his students wouldn't be very powerful. These people didn't deserve a fight with him.

At this moment, he turned his head and looked at Casey. In his opinion, Casey was young, so Zakariya and his companions would definitely consider Casey to be his students. If he asked Casey to fight with them, Casey could absolutely defeat them in a short time. After that, these people would definitely not dare to make trouble for them in the future.

After all, if a person had a powerful student, that person must be more powerful than his student was. In the past, Logan always helped Casey. Now he could finally ask Casey to help him. Naturally, he wouldn't miss this opportunity.

Therefore, he spoke to Zakariya and his companions, "Since you come to take revenge for your teacher, then you are younger generation. Therefore, it's unfair for you if I fight with you in person. I happen to have an excellent student in the younger generation. And I'll let him fight with you. You can beat him first before challenging me."

After saying that, he turned his head,

looked at Casey and winked at Casey. Casey immediately understood what he meant.

However, before Casey moved, Noah had already stepped forward, bowed to Logan and said, "Yes, I'll fight with them."

After saying that, he glanced at Casey with contempt in his eyes. He wanted to defeat these people on his own, so that Casey could understand that he was more powerful than Casey him.

Logan didn't point out the student he was talking about, so Noah naturally believed that Logan was talking about him.

Zakariya gave Noah a glance. In his opinion, since Logan had said so, he could fight with Logan's student first. If he couldn't even defeat the student of Logan, then it was really unnecessary for him to challenge Logan.

"Good, then I'll fight with your student first. If he is badly injured by me later, don't blame me." Zakariya said.

"I'm afraid that it will be you are badly injured!" Noah was confident.

Both of them took a few steps forward and were ready to fight.

Logan was somewhat embarrassed. He didn't expect that Noah would take the initiative to do that, but it was inappropriate for him to ask him to come back now. Therefore, he simply decided to let him fight with Zakariya, seeing how powerful Zakariya was.

Casey came close to Logan with a smile and said, "Why did you look at me just now?"

"As a matter of fact, I want you to defeat

them in a short time. In this way, they won't come to take revenge on me in the future. However, Noah took the initiative to fight with them." Logan said.

Casey looked at Zakariya and Noah, saying, "Just wait. Maybe there is still a chance for me to fight with them. Noah is very likely to lose."

Logan was stunned and asked, "How do you know that? He was quite gifted.

Zakariya is only a few years older than him, so Noah still has a chance to win."

"Yes, but the chance is very small."

Casey said.

Logan gave Noah a glance. He was not suspicious of what Casey said. Casey was better than him in fighting and he should be able to know how powerful a person was through some details.

Casey should be serious when he said so.

At this moment, Bella noticed Casey.

After giving a glance at Casey, she murmured, "Isn't that the waiter in that restaurant? The Lord of Yunxi Martial Club should stand so close to a waiter. It seems that we have overestimated him. Zakariya will definitely win today!"

Chapter 345 You Guys Can Come Up Together

After Noah and Zakariya got ready, they started.

As Logan's first apprentice, Noah was strong. But Baji had always been known for its strength and toughness, which included many killing moves. Those were true killing skills. Therefore, Zakariya was not worse than Noah. Besides, Zakariya was a few years older than Noah, so he had a lot of fighting

experience. If Noah was the same age as Zakariya, it was easy for him to defeat Zakariya. But now it was still a bit difficult for Noah.

After several moves, Noah already felt a lot of pressure. He originally thought that although this person looked a little older than him, relying on his talent and the tricks Logan taught him, it shouldn't be difficult to win.

But now he realized that he underestimated Zakariya.

Logan watched the two fight, feeling a little bit emotional. Although he knew that Noah would lose to Zakariya, he was still a little curious about why Casey could know that Noah wouldn't win before the fight started.

He turned his head to glance at Casey next to him. He always felt that the guy was so mysterious.

After almost ten minutes, Noah finally couldn't resist Zakariya's attack and fell to the ground.

He stared at Zakariya with embarrassment, knowing that he had no chance to win. Even if he stood up now, he would still be defeated by Zakariya.

"Done." Zakariya gave Noah a smug look and said.

Bella immediately cheered. She felt that since Zakariya could defeat Logan's apprentice, he would surely defeat Logan.

Noah stood up from the ground, walked up to Logan in frustration, and said, "Master, sorry."

Logan shook his head, and said, "You are a few years younger than him, so your combat experience is much less

than him. It is normal to lose to him. This is also an experience for you. I hope you can learn from it. When you face him next time, it will not end like this."

Noah nodded immediately and said, "I got it, Master!"

Zakariya looked at Logan arrogantly and said loudly, "I have defeated your apprentice. You will be the next one. Now you have no reason to reject me."

Logan said with smile, "Sorry. The person I just mentioned is not my apprentice. He might have misunderstood what I meant, so he went up to fight with you."

Zakariya glared at him, and said, "Logan, what do you mean? Fool around us?"

"It was really a misunderstanding just now. Let me introduce you. This is my Junior Brother. I originally wanted him to fight you. I didn't expect my apprentice to go up. If you think I'm playing with you, why don't you fight with him first? If he loses, I will go to apologize to your master in person. What do you think?"

Logan pointed at Casey.

Zakariya and Bella turned their heads to look towards Casey. All of them were taken aback. Zakariya was surprised that the waiter in the hotel would be here. Bella was surprised that Logan said Casey was his Junior Brother.

"Isn't he the waiter who was in the hotel at that time? I didn't hear wrongly?"

Logan said that he wanted the waiter to have a fight with Zakariya? If the waiter loses, he will go to apologize to our master personally?"

"This waiter turned out to be Logan's

Junior Brother. So funny. Maybe Logan is so scared after he saw Zakariya's strength, so he didn't want to fight anymore. He just made up an excuse to refuse us?"

Several people whispered. What Logan said really made them feel a little weird. Bella stared at Casey and then said, "Are you kidding us? We met this person in the hotel. He is just a waiter. If you really want to apologize to our master, go directly. There is no need to find yourself such a way out. Zakariya can beat you."

After hearing Bella's words, the people at Yunxi Martial Club showed surprised expressions on their faces. They didn't expect that Casey was the waiter in the hotel.

Logan was also a little confused. He turned his head to look at Casey, asking Casey what was going on.

Casey smiled and explained how he went to the hotel to ask his old friend for help.

After hearing it, Logan laughed. No wonder Zakariya and the others would say that. It turned out to be so.

"I'm not looking for a way out for myself. If you treat him as a waiter, you will be wrong. As long as you can defeat him, I will go to apologize to your master in person." Logan said.

Zakariya exchanged glances with others. They all felt that this was something that would definitely win. That guy was just a waiter. Even if he knew some martial arts, he would definitely not be comparable with Noah. It was so easy for Zakariya to win.

Moreover, Logan made such a promise in front of so many people. By then, this incident would definitely shake the entire martial arts circle. At that time, their master would be famous. Then they could get popular too.

Since there was such a good opportunity, they had to seize it.

"Okay, I accept it. All the people present are witnesses. Don't go back on your words if he loses!" Zakariya shouted.

Logan glanced at Casey with a smile, and then motioned Casey to go up.

Casey shook his head helplessly.

Anyway, he had to ask Logan for help.

Maybe he could do a favor to Logan in advance.

Casey walked towards the front and stood in front of Zakariya, looking so calm.

Staring at Casey, Bella sneered, "You can surrender directly now. At that time in the hotel, we all saw that you were a waiter. You must have been forced by Logan to come forward. As long as you take the initiative to surrender, Zakariya will not embarrass you."

The rest of the people also mocked Casey. From their point of view, Casey had nothing to compare with Zakariya. The people from Yunxi Martial Club also looked at Casey curiously. Although Logan said that Casey was his Junior Brother, no one except Reggie had seen that Casey fought before, so they didn't know Casey's real strength.

They wanted to see Casey's strength through Zakariya.

Noah was full of anger. He didn't expect that the best person among the younger

generation Logan said at that time was not him. However, he took the initiative to go up, which made him feel embarrassed.

But now Logan actually put all his hopes on Casey. Since Logan promised Zakariya and others that he would apologize if Casey lost, it was obvious that he felt that Casey would definitely not lose.

This made Noah feel very uncomfortable. He didn't think that Casey was stronger than him. It didn't mean that Casey was as good as Logan even if Casey was Logan's Junior Brother. Logan had some many apprentices, but their strength was different. Having the same master didn't mean they were the same strong.

'Hmph, let's see how strong you are. Master actually has such great confidence in you. If you lose by then, even if Master stops me, I will definitely teach you a lesson!' Noah thought to himself.

Zakariya stared at Casey and said, "It looks like you suck. I feel you will fall after I give you a punch. Are you sure you don't take the initiative to surrender?"

Casey smiled at Zakariya and said, "This is just your illusion."

Zakariya sneered suddenly. He just thought that Casey was bragging.

Bella was even more disdainful. She hated that kind of person who was obviously incapable, but still insisted on bragging.

"You fought with Noah just now. You should have consumed a lot of physical

energy, right?" Casey asked.

"So what? Do you think I can't show my full strength? Tell you, even if my physical strength is not in the best state, it is more than enough to knock you down!" Zakariya said with a face full of confidence.

"I didn't mean that." Casey said. Then an unmatched aura suddenly burst out of his body. The looks in his eyes became fierce. He said, "I'm just afraid you will take it as an excuse when you lose."

"So, six of you, bring it on together." Casey's words caused an uproar. They didn't expect that Casey would ask them to fight him together. Even if the strength of the other five people was not as strong as Zakariya, if they went up together, it would be a great strength. It was not easy for Casey to deal with these six people once.

After hearing what Casey said, Noah's first reaction was to say to Logan, "Master, I feel that he deliberately wants to lose. How could he defeat six people once? I think he just wants to make you awkward."

Logan glanced at Noah and said, "He has this strength."

Noah gritted his teeth. He really didn't know why Logan believed in Casey so much.

Bella rolled her eyes and said, "This is what you said. Don't regret it!"

"Of course not." Casey said.

Zakariya turned his head to look at Bella, and said, "Do you really want us to beat him together?"

"He proposed it himself. Why didn't we

agree? As long as we win, Logan will apologize to our master. This means that we can let Yunxi Martial Club be shameful. Why don't we seize this opportunity?" Bella said.

The remaining few people also felt it was reasonable, and then nodded.

Seeing several people nodded, Zakariya said, "You guys can wait for me to knock him down. It's so easy to defeat him. Don't waste your energy."

After speaking, Zakariya rushed towards Casey. Bella and the others hurriedly followed.

"Brat, go to the hell!" Zakariya showed a contemptuous smile and punched Casey.

Noah gritted his teeth and looked at Casey, muttering, "This damn asshole. The reputation of Yunxi Martial Club will be ruined by..."

Before he could finish his words, he was dumbfounded.

Zakariya's body was upside down. He just flew out just like a kite without control.

A punch!

Just a punch!

Everyone saw that Casey slapped Zakariya away with just one punch!

Chapter 346 Don't Go There

After the five people who were behind Zakariya saw Zakariya flying out, they were so dumbfounded. They didn't even react to catch Zakariya, just watching Zakariya fall heavily to the ground.

"How is this possible? Zakariya was knocked down by just a punch?" Bella stared blankly at Zakariya who fell to the ground, with a hint of shock on her face.

The others were also stunned. In their eyes, Zakariya was the most powerful. But he was slapped away by Casey with just one punch.

How strong Casey was!

Comparing with Casey, Noah sucked.

Noah also watched this scene in disbelief. His previous dissatisfaction, arrogance, and resentment were all defeated at this moment.

All his dissatisfaction with Casey was based on the belief that Casey was not as strong as him. He felt that Casey was as old as him, so even Casey was Logan's Junior Brother, he would definitely not be so strong.

That was why Noah wanted to fight Casey to prove himself.

However, now Casey knocked Zakariya down with just one punch. Just now, Noah used all his strength to fight with Zakariya, but he was finally defeated.

However, Zakariya could only suffer one move of Casey, which was enough to show the strength gap between Noah and Casey.

"How could he be so powerful? Is this why the master believes in him so much?" Noah showed a trace of loss on his face. His clenched fist suddenly loosened. He felt that he so sucked. He felt like that he was just like a joke.

"Oh my god, so amazing. Why do I feel that his strength is much better than that of our master?" Some apprentices beside Noah all cheered excitedly.

Reggie also looked at Casey with emotion. Fortunately, he had listened to Logan's advice before and did not go to make trouble for Casey. Otherwise, he

would have been beat by Casey a long time ago.

Casey stared at Bella and others. He said, "Are you going to continue? If you don't want to fight, you can surrender."

Bella gritted her teeth and said,

"Surrender? No way! We can come together. It's not easy to defeat us!"

The four men beside her were also full of anger and rushed towards Casey quickly.

However, the result was not as good as Bella thought. The remaining four men ended up in the same way as Zakariya. Casey just used one punch to knock them down.

Bella was the last one to rush to Casey. After seeing them all falling, she felt a trace of fear. Before Casey started, she quickly said, "I quit. I surrender!"

Hearing what Bella said, Casey didn't make any more moves. He turned around and walked towards Logan. He didn't take Bella seriously at all from the beginning to the end. Because the result would be the same.

"It's really shameless. She just spurred others to make a move and refused to surrender. Now she is afraid of being beaten, so she surrendered so quickly. It's really unlucky for you guys to have such a sister." Staring at Bella, Reggie said.

Bella blushed and felt quite embarrassed. After hearing Reggie's words, she immediately turned her head and glared at him, "I'm a girl!"

"So what? When fighting, no one cares whether you are a man or a woman."

Reggie said with disdain.

Seeing that Casey had solved all the people from Baji, Logan smiled and took a step forward, saying, "Fine, since you guys have surrendered, I have no need to take action. If you still want to challenge me, you can come to me when your strength reaches the point where you can knock your master into the air with one punch. Otherwise, it can only waste time."

After hearing what Logan said, Bella just wanted to find a hole to get in. Only when their master was bedridden could they knock their master down with one punch. Logan was obviously mocking that they sucked.

However, she couldn't refute. Compared with Casey, they really sucked. Besides, Casey was just Logan's Junior Brother. So logically, Logan was stronger than Casey.

"It's not over. Sooner or later there is one day you will regret it!" Bella said with her fist clenched.

"Please go away." Logan just said the three words.

"Given their current situation, I am afraid they can't walk out by themselves."

Reggie said with a smile.

When Bella heard this, she hurried to Zakariya's side and said, "Brother, get up quickly. Although we lose, we can't be so despised by them. We can walk out."

Zakariya covered his stomach and glared at Bella. He gritted his teeth and said, "You're the one to talk. You go to try a punch and see if you can walk out easily."

He was indeed irritated by Bella's stupid

words at this time. He couldn't help but yell at Bella.

Suddenly, Bella blushed with embarrassment.

Logan glanced at Reggie and said, "Go to arrange for some people to carry them out."

Reggie nodded immediately. Then he led a group of people to lift Zakariya up. Bella did not refuse, because she was really unable to carry out all five of them by herself.

After the people from Baji left in a desperate manner, Casey turned to look at Noah, who was on the side, and asked, "Do you still want to fight with me?"

Noah shuddered immediately. He quickly looked up at Casey and said, "Martial Uncle... I am wrong. I shouldn't be so impolite to you. I'm wrong. Please forgive me."

He said that so sincerely. After knowing Casey's strength, he was completely convinced by Casey.

Casey smiled, but he did not say anything. He turned to look at Logan, and said, "Are you not going to entertain me well?"

Logan laughed and said, "Of course I have to entertain you well. Otherwise, you have to demolish my club."

After that, he turned to look at Noah, letting Noah take a group of apprentices to practice martial arts. This time, Noah was completely not as arrogant as before. He became humble. This time, Noah truly understood that he was too naïve before. He learned a lot.

He was not bad. After knowing it, his

future achievements would not be worse than today's Logan.

In Logan's room.

Casey and Logan sat opposite each other, with tea on the table. Logan was slowly making tea.

"Do you finally figure it out? Are you planning to take back Davies family?"

Logan asked with a smile.

Casey also showed a relieved smile on his face, saying, "I used to have a glimmer of hope for the so-called mother, but unfortunately she told me with practical actions that there is no hope at all. Davies family is painstaking effort of my father. It shouldn't fall into the hands of such merciless people, so I must take it back."

"Are you here this time to ask me for help?" Logan asked with a smile.

"The word 'help' is not appropriate. This is a task you must complete." Casey also laughed.

Logan shook his head helplessly, and said, "I really can't do anything with you. It seems that only master can suppress you."

"Bother you this time." Casey picked up a cup of tea, toasted Logan, and drank it all in one go.

"Tell me about your plan. I will fully cooperate with you." Logan said.

After that, Casey told Logan about his plan. After knowing that Casey had gotten Family Token and controlled Davies family's economic lifeline, Logan knew that this time the matter was not as difficult as he expected.

Maybe he just needed to show up at that time.

Sasha was dead. Casey's only enemies were Margaret and her henchmen who were still in B City. After having Family Token and the account password, Casey didn't have to fear Margaret. Casey came to Logan only to let the people in Davies family understood that he had the strength and qualifications to take over Davies family on the day when he returned to Davies family.

"How is master doing? Only you knew master's whereabouts." After talking about the plan to take back Davies family, Logan asked.

Casey said with a smile, "Master is just like a recluse with no fixed abode or occupation. How do I know his whereabouts? Maybe when he wants to see us, he will come to us."

Logan shook his head, feeling a little bit lost. He thought that Casey knew whereabouts, but he didn't expect it to be the case. Even master's favorite apprentice didn't know his whereabouts. So it was hard for them to find the master.

"Don't talk about master. He is strong. He has so many friends from all corners of the world. He's definitely more comfortable than us now. I'm here this time, besides asking you for help, I actually have another thing to ask you." Casey said.

"Oh? What's the matter?" Logan showed a curious expression on his face.

"Do you know where Guanling is?" Casey asked.

When he was in J City, he asked Conor to investigate things about Guanling for

a long time, but there were still no clues. It seemed that Guanling was very mysterious.

Logan was also a well-informed person. Maybe he would know something about Guanling.

After hearing Casey's question, Logan's face suddenly changed. He shouted, "How did you know Guanling? Casey, do you want to go to that place? Don't think about it. That kind of place is not accessible to us at all."

Chapter 347 News About Guanling

Casey was stunned when he saw Logan suddenly become so excited, but he was ecstatic later.

Logan's reaction meant that he knew the existence of Guanling. Casey had asked many people before. Those people had never even heard of Guanling, let alone knew where Guanling was.

Casey even thought that Guanling was made up by Terence to deceive him and Terence was dead. He left the letter just to give Casey hope.

Therefore, the news of Guanling could not be found for a long time, and Casey was a little anxious.

Now that he finally met someone who knew Guanling, Casey was naturally extremely excited.

"Logan, you know Guanling? Tell me where Guanling is," Casey said excitedly.

Logan looked at Casey strangely, and said, "First tell me where you learned about Guanling, and why you want to go there. There are very few people in the country who know Guanling. Usually people who have something to do with

this place, will have no good end. Why are you going there?"

Casey hesitated. He knew about Guanling, naturally because of Terence, but everyone knew that Terence was dead. Obviously, Terence didn't tell anyone where he went before he left, but just let him others thought that he was dead. It showed that he did not want others to know his whereabouts. At present, only Casey knew it. This could be considered as a secret about the life of Terence. Even it was Logan, Casey felt that he couldn't tell him the truth right now.

"This matter is very important. I can't tell anyone yet. I hope you will forgive me, but you can rest assured, I am not a reckless person. I just want to know some information about Guanling. If the you know it, please tell me" Casey said.

Logan sighed. He knew Casey's character. He knew that if Casey wanted to know something, he wouldn't stop without looking up. Even though Logan knew that those who had a relationship with Guanling would not end well, Casey asked him now, he couldn't say nothing.

"I have only heard some rumors about Guanling. I don't have a clear idea of what kind of place Guanling is. I only know that it's a place where you can only enter and you can't leave. It is said that Guanling is a paradise for the rich in a mountain built by the top consortia in the world. There is no legal restriction. Those wealthy people can do whatever they want in Guanling. They select a large number of people from modern society to serve them. Those people

have been sent to Guanling since childhood and stay there all their lives, so they will think Guanling is the whole world."

"In order to be able to enjoy enough fun, those wealthy people will come up with all kinds of incredible activities in it. They may treat some people as slaves, beasts, let them perform for them and carry out some cruel activities to achieve the purpose of delighting these rich people."

"In the early years, some desperadoes had nowhere to escape, so they would choose to go to Guanling, but when they entered Guanling, they couldn't enjoy the treatment of those rich people. They went in just as slaves."

"And it is said that the conditions for entering Guanling are very high. As far as the desperadoes I know, everyone's strength is above me, or they have unmatched status. Those people used walk tall in the society, but they can only be slaves when they enter Guanling."

"I have also heard that some of the leaders of top consortia around the world will be eligible to enter Guanling if they meet certain conditions. When people at that level go to Guanling, they just go to enjoy themselves."

"It is said that among Guanling, the rich people like to watch the fight among the masters most. They will set up various difficult environments for these masters and let them fight in this environment. It's said that those people in Guanling, for better program effect, once went out specially to kidnap some famous masters in the society to fight. None of

those masters who disappeared without any reason came out from inside."

"This is all the information I know about Guanling. For those wealthy people, Guanling is their paradise. There is no legal restriction. Those who want to supervise Guanling have no idea where Guanling is. However, for those who are forced to enter Guanling, or those who are sent in to serve the rich, Guanling is a living hell. Just because there is no restriction of law, those rich people are God. They can decide the life or death of anyone in Guanling at will. Those masters, stars and geniuses with high social status are just playthings in their eyes."

"The wealthy people I'm talking about are not from the wealthy families like the Davies family. They are the heads of the top consortia, each of which has the power to destabilize the global economic environment. In their eyes, the Davies family is probably just an ant. Otherwise, you won't come and ask me about Guanling."

"So you have to understand that there is a place where one is apt to get into trouble. If it is not a top consortium head-level figure, entering Guanling is purely dicing with death. This is the reason why I said that people who have a relationship with Guanling have no good end. After all, there are only a few top consortium. Except for them, anyone related to Guanling is just prey targeted by Guanling's people."

After hearing what Logan said, Casey frowned immediately. He didn't expect Guanling to be such a place. According

to Logan, the Davies family was not qualified to know about Guanling. Unless the bigwig in Guanling had interest in people from the Davies family, and wanted them to go in as slaves or perform certain performances, would they have a relationship with the Davies family.

Then why did Terence choose to enter Guanling?

Or Terence didn't take the initiative to go there, but was caught by the people in Guanling, and was finally caught in, so he disappeared for no reason?

If this was the case, then Terence situation in Guanling was indeed quite dangerous. It had been many years, his life was uncertain. According to Logan, Terence may be dead to a large extent. Thinking of this, Casey was nervous, but he quickly took a deep breath. Whether Terence was dead or alive, he would not give up any hope. At least only after entering Guanling, could Casey determine whether the forest was dead or not.

"It seems that after people reach a certain height, what they pursue will be different from those of the ordinary people. Those top consortium will go to a mountain to build such a paradise. They are really bored enough," Casey said.

"There are rumors that Guanling was built by these wealthy people. But some people also say that Guanling has a boss behind the scenes. This boss created Guanling, and then collects money from top consortia to provide entertainment for them. Guanling is his

business. If this is the case, the money made by the behind-the-scenes boss, may have surpassed a single consortium, and his network is unmatched." Logan continued.

Casey took a deep breath. These so-called consortiums were too unfamiliar to

him. He wanted to go to Guanling, just to find his father's whereabouts and to find out why his father went to Guanling. If there were no such things, he would be more willing to stay in J City and lead an ordinary life with Edith. .

Regardless of whether Guanling had a behind-the-scenes boss, it seemed that Casey had to go to Guanling.

"In addition to being targeted by people in Guanling, what should I do if I want to enter Guanling?" Casey asked.

Logan gave Casey a complicated look and said, "I don't know, don't ask me."

Casey laughed and said, "Logan, you don't have to lie to me. At that time, you said that some desperadoes were desperate and would choose to enter Guanling. Therefore, being brought into Guanling by Guanling's people is not the only way to get there. Even if you don't tell me about this method, I will ask others."

Logan still wanted to persuade Casey a few more words, but he bit back the words he would like to have said. He knew that once Casey decided to do something, nothing and no one would not be possible to change his mind.

No matter how much he said to persuade Casey, it was just a waste of words, so in the end all the words turned into a sigh.

"I really can't do anything with you. Everyone who knows Guanling is careful not to be found by people in it, while you even take the initiative to go there. Do you know that once you really get there, it will be extremely hard to leave," Logan said.

"You also know that I am master's favorite apprentice. What he like must be my destiny, so even if the Guanling is difficult and dangerous, with my luck, I will definitely be fine," Casey said. .

Logan rolled his eyes at Casey.

Although he knew that Casey was joking, Casey was indeed a miracle person. Casey did a lot of things that he thought was impossible. If he really wanted to go to Guanling, he may be able to leave there alive.

"Logan, are you really unwilling to tell me?" Casey stared at Logan playfully. Logan stared at him for a while, and said, "I really don't know how to get into Guanling. I just listen to other people about these things about Guanling. However, I know someone who may not know how to enter Guanling, but know where Guanling is."

"Oh? Who?"

"A man who was insane because his wife was caught into Guanling," Logan said lightly, with a serious look on his face.

Chapter 348

Triumph Hotel

Hearing what Logan said, Casey was stunned and asked, "Didn't you say that Guanling has always been mysterious. Even if his wife is arrested, he shouldn't

know where Guanling is, should he?"

"This is indeed the case. People in Guanling will not let ordinary people know where it is, and most people don't even know about Guanling's existence. The person I told you about only learned by chance that his wife was arrested by people from Guanling. Before that, he had always thought that his wife died in a car accident."

"As for how he knows where Guanling is, I don't know it. I just listened to him about some things about Guanling. Based on his words, I guessed that he might know where Guanling is. I can't guarantee whether he really knows where Guanling is. Because of his wife's arrest, he is already a bit abnormal. In the eyes of ordinary people, that person is undoubtedly neurotic, so it remains to be verified whether what he said is true or not. So, don't assume that Guanling is like what I said just because of my words today."

There was a hint of helplessness on Logan's face when he spoke. Obviously, even he felt a little pressure on topics like Guanling.

"Where is that person now?" Regardless of whether the person Logan was talking about knew where Guanling was or not, it was still a clue, and Casey naturally had to check it out.

"If he hasn't moved in the past few years, he should be in S City. I can tell you his address, but it's not that easy to know where Guanling is from him. Because his wife, his temperament has changed drastically. Compared with ordinary people, it can be said to be

very difficult to get along with him," Logan said.

"You don't need to worry about it, you just need to tell me the address, and I can figure out the rest," Casey said.

Logan also gave Casey a helpless look, then took out a piece of paper, wrote down the address of the person he was talking about, and handed it to Casey.

Casey stared at the piece of paper, and then put it into his clothes, cast a grateful look at Logan, and said, "This is a favor I owe you. If you need my help, I will do my best."

"Why is there only one? It should be two favors. I will help you recover the control of the Davies family this time. Is it a favor?" Logan said.

Casey laughed dumbfounded, and didn't expect Logan to be so serious about it.

But Logan's words also calmed Casey.

Although he got some clues about Guanling and gave him some hope of finding his father, it was not the time to be happy.

The immediate task now was to take the Davies family back. Only by doing this first could he have a chance to find Guanling's location. Otherwise, the Davies family would be in charge of Margaret one day, and Casey would not be able to feel at ease.

"When are you going to the Davies House?" Logan asked.

"Tomorrow." Casey said, "I have to find another helper later, and I will give you a message tomorrow, and you can come forward at that time."

Logan nodded, saying nothing more. They chatted for a while, and it was

almost evening when Casey walked out of the Yunxi Martial Club.

The other helper he mentioned was naturally the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce. The Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce in B City had no weaker strength than the Davies family, especially in business influence. If the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce tried its best to fight against the Davies family, even if the famous Davies family in B City would be faced with a dilemma. With the help of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce, Casey would like to take the Davies family back.

What made him a little bit resisted was that he didn't want to go to the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce to find Natan, because going there would mean meeting Lily, which would be a situation that would trouble Casey.

So after walking out of the Yunxi Martial Club, Casey took out his phone and called Natan, wanting to call him out to have a talk.

"Mr. Natan, is it convenient for you now? I have come to B City and want to discuss something with you," Casey said.

Natan was very enthusiastic, saying, "You have been in B City? Where are you now, let me ask someone to pick you up. Come to my place and have a talk."

"Well, I think we'd better have a talk in another place, I'm afraid..." Casey coughed slightly.

Before he finished speaking, Lily's excited voice came on the other end of the phone, "Dad, is Casey calling you,

where is he now? You give me the phone and I want to talk to him." Casey's was helpless, and he never expected Natan to answer his call next to Lily.

"Lily, don't make trouble, Casey is looking for me to discuss business affairs." Natan's helpless voice sounded, "Casey, or you go and wait for me at the entrance of Triumph Hotel, let's go there and talk."

"No, let him come to our house, this time I must not let him run again," Lily shouted.

Casey quickly said, "Then let's at Triumph Hotel. I'm not far from there. I will wait for you first. You'd better come here alone."

After speaking, he hung up the phone quickly.

Triumph Hotel was not far from where Casey was now, about five kilometers away.

Casey hadn't walked along the streets of B City for a long time. By this time, it was evening. The lights in front of many stores were already lit, and the bustling city of B City began to lively.

In order to feel the familiar prosperity of the past, Casey did not take a taxi, but went to the side of the road to rent a shared bicycle, intending to rush towards the Triumph Hotel while looking at the roadside scenery.

Over the past few years, Casey had also developed a good impression of shared bicycles. Before he had no chance to ride a motorbike, he would ride a shared bicycle, which was simple and convenient, and there was no need

to worry about traffic jams.

A distance of five kilometers, it took about twenty minutes to ride a bike.

While riding, Casey looked at the streets that had changed a lot on both sides, having complicated feelings in his heart.

Not long after, Casey rode a bicycle to the entrance of Triumph Hotel. Triumph Hotel was one of the most famous hotels in B City. It was luxuriously decorated. At night, the whole hotel looked magnificent and the front of the hotel was also very clean.

Casey wanted to park the shared bicycle to the side of the road. As soon as he locked the shared bicycle, the two receptionists standing guard in front of Triumph Hotel shouted to Casey.

"The shared bicycles are not allowed to be parked over there. Move it away quickly. It will affect the facade of our hotel."

"Are you blind? There is no shared bicycle in front of our hotel. How can such a low-priced thing stop here. Move it away quickly."

Casey turned his head and glanced at those two, then said, "Well, but I've locked it."

"Who let you lock it, get it away quickly. Anyway, we won't let it be here."

"Isn't this area for parking the bicycles, why not let it be parked here?" Casey asked back.

When the two receptionists heard Casey's question, they were a little impatient, and they walked directly towards Casey.

"What about the area where the bicycles are parked? Didn't you see that there

are no bicycles here? Don't you think this kind of garbage bike parking at the door of our hotel will damage the image of our hotel?" A receptionist looked at Casey as if he was watching a stupid. "Get this rubbish aside quickly. Those who come to eat at our hotel are all people with high status. If your bicycle affects the mood of those guests, we will be in trouble," the other urged. Casey originally wanted to argue with them, but then he thought they had to explain to their leader if the bicycle was here, and he just did things as required. So, he didn't say anything, directly resisted the shared bicycle and walked to another parking.

When the two receptionists saw Casey take away the shared bicycle, they became polite and turned back to the door of the hotel.

"A poor man without knowledge. He even doesn't know anything about it. It's no wonder that he can only ride a shared bicycle for his life," After standing back, a receptionist smiled mockingly.

The other receptionist also nodded and said, "I guess it was the first time he came back to B City. He must be a hillbilly from a small village. Seeing what he is wearing, it is not as good as our coverall. It is really pitiful."

After Casey put the shared bicycle in another place, he walked back and stood at the door of Triumph Hotel waiting for Natan to come.

The two receptionists saw Casey running over again and standing at the entrance of the hotel. They didn't know

what Casey was trying to do, but they ignored him, thinking that he had never seen the luxury of Triumph Hotel, so he wanted to see more here.

But five minutes later, Casey was still standing here, and the two receptionists were a little unhappy.

Putting a shared bicycle at the door would affect their business. A poor loser standing at the door would also affect the business here.

They walked towards Casey again, and one of them said, "Why are you still standing here? You have been here for a long time. Are you going to do anything to our hotel?"

Casey smiled at them, saying, "I am waiting for my friend to come. We will go in later."

"Go in? Well, are you going to enter our hotel?" the receptionist looked at Casey in disdain.

Casey said, "Is there any problem with it?"

The other receptionist laughed immediately, saying, "You are good at bragging. Each one who comes to our hotel is wealthy. How dare you say you will go in with your friend later?"

"You will know it when my friend is here," Casey said.

The two receptionists sneered.

Obviously, they didn't believe what Casey said.

"Then just let him wait here. Let's see whether he will be able to get in the hotel tonight. Anyone, we are not the one who will be laughed at," a receptionist said.

They went back to their position, and

both of them were staring at Casey with sneer.

After a while, a young man wearing a suit and fine hair, who looked twenty-five and sixteen years old, walked to the

door of Triumph Hotel. The young man saw Casey standing at the door and walked to the two receptionists and asked, "What's the matter with that person over there, and what does he stand there for?"

The two receptionists' looks changed when they saw the young man.

It was the son of the boss of Triumph Hotel, named Wyatt, one of the most famous children in B City.

Just now Wyatt received a call from his father, which told him that the chairman of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce would come to Triumph Hotel for dinner later. Wyatt had had feelings for Lily since a long time ago, and had chased her for a long time. Therefore, when he heard Na tan was going here, he came to entertain him in person.

If Lily could also come here with Natan, he could still show off. Everyone knew what Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce meant. If he could make Lily fall in love with him, maybe Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce would become his. Of course he was willing to work on Lily.

Chapter 349

He's My Man

"Mr. Wyatt, that person said that his friend would come over and take him into our hotel, so he has been standing there all the time." A waiter quickly explained to Wyatt.

Wyatt frowned and said, "Logically, if he comes to our hotel for meal, he will make a reservation in advance. Even if he comes with his friend, he will at least let his friend tell the hotel. It's the first time that I see someone standing at the door and waiting. Look at what he wears, it doesn't seem that he can afford a meal in our hotel. Will he be here to make trouble? You didn't come to drive him away?"

"Mr. Wyatt, we went to tell him just now, but he insisted on saying that he had a friend who would come over. We let him leave here, but he just didn't go away."

The two waiters hurriedly explained. Wyatt snorted, and then walked towards Casey.

The two waiters sneered. Wyatt was going to teach that poor a lesson. That poor would definitely suffer.

Wyatt walked in front of Casey. Natan would come over for dinner today. If Natan saw such a poor standing at the entrance of his hotel, if it affected Natan's mood, it would be a loss for his hotel.

Although Triumph Hotel was one of the most famous hotels in B City and had strong financial resources, compared with Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce, it was still nothing.

Therefore, Wyatt would try his best to make everything perfect as long as it related to Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce. Wyatt would never allow such an ordinary dressed man standing at the door of a hotel.

"Sorry, this is Triumph Hotel. Please go somewhere else. Later, we will have an

important guest here. If you stand here, it will affect his mood." Wyatt just went up to drive Casey away directly.

Casey turned his head to glance at Wyatt. He said, "This should be a public area. How come it has become your hotel?"

Hearing Casey's retort, Wyatt suddenly felt a little unhappy. He said coldly, "Our hotel is facing here, so this is our hotel's place. Let me introduce myself first. I am Wyatt, the son of the owner of Triumph Hotel. In B City, although I am not the top rich, others don't dare to offend me casually. My temper is not very good. I advise you to get out of here. Otherwise, don't blame me for being rude."

Wyatt felt that after he showed his identity, Casey must be scared. After all, Wyatt felt that he still had some reputation in B City.

However, he didn't expect that Casey just smiled at him and said, "Sorry, I am waiting for my friends here. You have no right to drive me away."

Wyatt immediately became angry, gritted his teeth and said, "You don't leave, right?"

Casey ignored him, but turned to look at the roadside.

Wyatt clenched his fists and was about to punch Casey now.

At this moment, an extended Hummer stopped not far from two people.

When Wyatt saw this car, he immediately changed his attitude. It was Natan's car. Of course, Wyatt knew it. He didn't expect Natan to arrive so soon.

He didn't continue to talk to Casey. After

glaring at Casey, he cursed, "Get out of here. I have an important guest here. If it's ruined by you, I will never let you go!"

After speaking, he quickly walked towards the Hummer.

The car stopped. Natan got out of the car. Casey looked over there, with a playful smile on his face.

In the next second, Lily got out of the car. Casey suddenly stiffened. He had planned to walk over, but after seeing Lily, he immediately hesitated.

Sure enough, this girl still came here, which made Casey feel headache.

But since she was already here, it was impossible for Casey to pretend not to see her. He could only bite the bullet and walk over there.

Wyatt showed a flattering smile at Natan and Lily, and said, "Mr. Natan, Lily, you are here. I heard my father say you will come to our hotel for dinner today, so I came to entertain you. The best private room has been prepared for you. Let's go in."

Natan just nodded to Wyatt, but Lily didn't pay attention to Wyatt at all. She was not interested in Wyatt at all, and even hated Wyatt because Wyatt pursued her.

Now, she fell in love with Casey. So how could she be interested in Wyatt?

Wyatt also knew Lily's temper. He knew that Lily had always been an arrogant lady. Even if Lily ignored him, he felt nothing. After all, Lily had this attitude towards everyone.

He turned around and led Natan and Lily towards the hotel. At this time, he

saw Casey. His face sank immediately. He quickly walked over and said lowly to Casey, "Didn't I let you go? What are you doing here?"

"I came to my friend. Is there any problem?" Casey smiled.

"What your friend! Don't pretend to be here. This is the chairman of the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce. How could he be your friend? Are you insane? Get out of here. Otherwise, I'll call the bodyguards over!" Wyatt said coldly.

At this time, Natan and Lily both noticed Casey. Lily ran directly towards Casey and said with a little grievance, "Casey, you bastard. Last time you even let my father bring me back. Could it be that you forgot the agreement between me and you? I am your woman for the rest of my life. You can't leave me alone." Then, Lily held Casey's arm directly and acted like a spoiled child.

Casey was so speechless. He didn't remember what agreement he and Lily had made.

Wyatt was dumbfounded. This was the first time he saw Lily being so enthusiastic about a person. Although Lily was full of aggrieved expressions, it was more like that a girl acted like a spoiled child to her boyfriend.

Wyatt was one of Lily's suitors. Now, seeing Lily being so close to Casey, he was naturally very jealous.

What he couldn't understand was why Lily would be interested in such a poor. "Lily... have you admitted to the wrong person? This person is just a poor. You want to say these things to me, right?"

Wyatt asked Lily somewhat narcissistically.

When Lily heard Wyatt's words, she immediately glared at him, and said coldly, "A poor? Immediately apologize to him. He is my man. What rights do you have to comment him?"

Wyatt was embarrassed. He didn't expect Lily would be angry with him.

"Lily, he is really nothing special. He..."

Wyatt thought Lily was deceived by Casey.

At this time, Natan came over. Staring at Wyatt with a gloomy expression, he said coldly, "He is my friend. I came here today to have dinner with him. What did you say?"

Wyatt didn't expect that Natan would speak for Casey. He was so shocked.

His eyes widened immediately. But he caught from Natan's gaze that Natan seemed to attach great importance to Casey.

Since Natan valued Casey so highly, it would show that Casey was definitely not ordinary people. Even Wyatt's father couldn't get Natan's attention. Because Wyatt's father always gave money and gifts to Natan, Natan would help Wyatt's father a little bit.

"I didn't mean that." Wyatt was scared, looking at Natan a little nervously.

"Then quickly apologize. You dare to say that to my man. Be careful that I let my father teach you a lesson." Lily stared at Wyatt angrily, looking like a child protecting her precious stuff.

Casey looked helpless. He didn't know how he became Lily's man. It seemed that Lily couldn't give up.

Although Wyatt was a little unconvinced, he still did it. Because Casey was backed by Natan. So he could only bend over to Casey and said, "I'm really sorry. It's all two waiters' fault. The two of them told me that you were here to make trouble, so I would treat you like this. Please forgive me. I will teach them a lesson later."

Casey curled his lips. How shameless Wyatt was. He just pushed responsibility to others. But Casey didn't care about it, so he turned his head and said to Natan, "Let's go in. I have important things to discuss with you today."

Natan nodded immediately. He walked in with Casey. Lily held Casey's hand. Casey had no choice but to let her hold his hand like this.

In fact, after experiencing that stuff last time, Casey had regarded Lily as his sister. He knew that Lily had this kind of thoughts about him because she was still young. When she got older, she would have a correct concept of love. So even Lily said so, Casey still treated Lily as his sister who was joking with him.

Wyatt followed them. Seeing Lily holding Casey's hand, he felt jealous. He had never seen Casey before. So he didn't figure out why Lily would be so close to this person. It seemed like she was about to marry Casey.

Wyatt was Lily's suitor. Seeing Lily like this, he felt like his prey had been robbed by Casey.

Of course, the main reason was that he felt that Casey had no background. If he knew that Casey was from Davies

family, he would not have such an idea. A few people walked to the entrance of the hotel. When the two waiters saw Casey, Natan and Lily walk in together and Wyatt followed behind, their faces were full of shock.

Wyatt was angry but couldn't vent it out. He hurriedly walked to the two waiters, and slapped them directly.

"Stupid! This is a friend of Mr. Natan's. You two dare to say that he is a poor. Apologize to him quickly!" Wyatt shouted.

Both waiters shivered with fright, and quickly bent over to apologize to Casey.

"Sorry. Sorry."

Casey waved his hand and said, "It's okay. But I don't want it to happen again."

Then he walked in with Natan and Lily, leaving Wyatt standing on the spot.

Wyatt was so furious and slapped two waiters again.

Chapter 350

You Have to Go to My Home

In the best private rooms of Triumph Hotel.

Casey, Natan and Lily were sitting at a table. There were already a lot of exquisite dishes on the table. Wyatt specially asked the chef to prepare these dishes. Although he was very upset with Casey, Natan was here, so he must entertain them three with the highest standards.

"These dishes are made by the world's top chefs recently hired by our hotel. It's quite good. Try it." After Wyatt went to

arrange those dishes, he walked into the room and was about to sit down.

Seeing that Wyatt was about to sit down, Lily immediately glared at him, and said, "Who let you sit down? Casey will talk about thing with my father. What are you doing here? You're really cheeky."

Wyatt didn't sit down. Hearing Lily's words, he suddenly stiffened. He originally thought that Casey just had a meal with Natan and his daughter. Since Casey, an unknown person, could sat at the same table with Natan, it was no problem for him to sit here.

Even if they had to talk about things, Natan would at least let him eat with them together. But now Lily directly drove him out. She even said that he was cheeky, which made him quite embarrassed. He blushed.

"I'm sorry. Since you have something to talk about, I won't bother you. Enjoy yourselves. Just call me if you have any needs. I will go out first." Wyatt said quickly, and then hurriedly walked out to the outside of the private room.

When he got outside the private room, he breathed a sigh of relief. The embarrassment just made his entire face flushed. Until now, he couldn't calm down.

He clenched his fist. There was vicious looks in his eyes. It was obvious that he had pushed all the reasons why he was so embarrassed today to Casey. If it weren't for Casey, how could he be so embarrassed?

Moreover, Lily was so close to Casey that she even said that Casey was her

man, which undoubtedly made Wyatt regard Casey as his biggest rival in love. "No, I have to find out where this guy comes from. If he has something, I can endure these humiliations. If he is just a poor, I won't let him go!" With a cold snort, Wyatt walked towards the door.

...

In the private room.

"Wyatt is really annoying. He actually wants to sit here and listen to our talk. He even dared to look down upon Casey. I have to teach him a lesson." Seeing Wyatt go out, Lily said angrily. Casey glanced at Lily with a smile. This girl really didn't hide herself. What she said was what she thought of. She was direct.

Lily saw Casey looking at her with smile. She immediately showed an angry and aggrieved expression. She said with an unhappy face, "You still laugh at me. I haven't gotten even with you. Why did you let my Dad bring me back to B City? Do you not want me anymore? Do you think you can get rid of me in this way?" Casey said helplessly, "Lily, in fact, I always treat you as my sister. I am married. Don't have any thoughts about me in the future. You are still young. When you grew up, you will understand what real love is."

"Huh. You think I am younger than you, so I know less? Tell you, I am also an adult. I know no less than you. Don't use such words to get rid of me." Lily was indignant.

"Enough, Lily, stop making trouble here. Casey came to me to discuss business matters. If you are still making trouble

here, I will call someone to drive you back home." Natan said.

Lily didn't continue. But she didn't feel that she was making trouble at all. She was just fighting for her own happiness.

Natan looked at Casey and asked, "Did you come to me for Davies family?"

Casey nodded and said, "Sasha went to J City some time ago. Tyler killed her. I have already planned to take back Davies family, so I hope to get your help. If you can come forward tomorrow, I believe it will be easier for Davies family to hand over power."

Natan's face changed. He didn't expect that Sasha was actually dead and it was Tyler who killed her. Natan was curious about what happened.

"I don't know if you can tell me what happened in J City. I didn't expect that Sasha was dead and it was Tyler who did it. It's really incredible." Natan said.

Casey didn't conceal it. He told Natan what had happened in J City. His tone was quite calm.

After Natan heard that Casey actually forced Tyler to kill Sasha, he immediately took a breath. Tyler strangled his mother to death, which was really shocking. But what was horrified was that Casey would let Sasha and Tyler face such a choice. What was even more frightening was that Casey said it so calmly, as if they should end up in this way.

'He isn't ordinary. But he has experienced that kind of thing. It is reasonable for him to do it. Sasha is such a merciless mother. It's not weird that Casey forced Tyler to kill Sasha.'

Natan thought.

"It shouldn't be a simple matter for you to take back Davies family. In addition to looking for me, you should also find other helpers, right?" Natan asked.

"Yunxi Martial Club." Casey said without hesitation.

Natan took a breath again. He didn't expect Casey to find Yunxi Martial Club to help him. He knew how strong Yunxi Martial Club was. Besides, Yunxi Martial Club had never participated in these power struggles in B City for so many years. Now, they would actually help Casey take back Davies family, which was enough to see how strong Casey was.

There were two reasons why Casey told Natan about this matter. One was no need to conceal this kind of matter, and the other was to make Natan realize that he was not as simple as Natan thought. Casey told Natan that Sasha was dead, which meant that Davies family was now in a state of no leader. As such a powerful chamber of commerce, Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce would not fail to know the value of Davies family.

At this time, Natan could take a risk, relying on the power of the chamber of commerce to annex Davies Family.

This kind of temptation was not small for Natan. Even if he and Casey were good friends, the great benefits of Davies family were completely worth his risk.

But now that Casey got the help of Yunxi Martial Club. Natan had to consider whether he could deal with Casey.

Casey could get the help of Yunxi Martial Club, who had not participated in power struggles for many years. How strong he was! If Natan chose to rob Davies family's property at this time, he would definitely be retaliated by Casey. Yunxi Martial Club was enough to make him feel a little hard to deal with. Natan also understood what Casey meant. Instead of taking risks, he could choose to help Casey. If Casey took Davies family back, he would definitely let Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce get some benefits.

"When do you plan to do it? I will definitely help you at that time." Natan said seriously.

"Well." Casey laughed, "Sasha and Tyler have been missing for so many days. Davies family should have realized something is wrong. It is very likely that they already know that Sasha and Tyler have been killed by me. So the fast, the better. I plan to do it tomorrow."

"Will it be too hasty?" Natan frowned and said.

"No. In fact, I asked you to come forward just to deter those of Davies family who have opinions on me. Now Family Token and Davies family's economic lifeline are in my hands. It's equivalent that Davies family is mine. I just go to Davies family to inform them about this. If they are wise, they should understand how to choose." Casey said. Natan nodded and said, "If that's the case, I'll listen to you."

"Thank you." Casey picked up a glass of wine and toasted Natan, then drank it up

in one go.

Natan also picked up a glass of wine, drank it up, and smiled at Casey.

"Father, you can't just agree to him like that." At this moment, Lily spoke suddenly.

Natan turned his head to glance at Lily, and asked, "Why?"

"How can you agree to him so easily? He has to promise us a condition before you can help him." Lily said.

Natan was confused. He thought that he had missed something, so he quickly asked Lily, "What conditions?"

Casey also looked at Lily with some curiosity, wondering why she suddenly made a request.

"Of course he has to marry me. If he doesn't marry me, you can't help him." Lily said.

Both Natan and Casey were taken aback. Then they both laughed. They didn't expect that Lily would propose such a condition.

"Father, what are you laughing at? Did I say something wrong? This is the best chance for me to marry him. He must marry me, otherwise he will run away after you help him." Lily looked at Natan very dissatisfiedly.

Natan sighed helplessly and said, "If he is not married now, maybe I will really listen to you, but he is married. I can't force him to divorce and then marry you."

Lily was anxious, as if she wouldn't be able to survive today if Casey didn't marry her.

"Ahem, well, since we have the deal, I have to go now. I will contact you

tomorrow." Casey spoke to Natan.
"If you don't have a place to sleep, come to my house. There are still a lot of rooms in my house." Natan said.

Casey shook his head quickly. If he really went to Natan's house, he didn't know what Lily would do.

Seeing Casey shook his head, Lily grabbed his arm and said, "No, you must go to my home to sleep today. I don't ask you to marry me, but if you want my father to help you, you have to go to my home today. Otherwise, I will definitely not let my Dad go out tomorrow."

Casey looked at her helplessly, knowing that if he didn't agree to her today, she would definitely make trouble tomorrow. It would be okay to go to Natan's house to sleep for a night as long as Lily didn't make trouble.

So he could only say, "Well, then, I'll spend one night at your home."

Natan also laughed. He didn't expect Casey would agree with Lily. If Casey hadn't been married, maybe Casey would fall in love with Lily.

Neither of them noticed, after hearing Casey agree, Lily showed a sly look in her eyes.